

## APPENDIX B.

## DIGEST OF IDIOMS.

Idioms of Nouns :—Accusative Case, §§ 1—23.

Idioms of Nouns :—Genitive Case, §§ 24—27.

Idioms of Nouns :—Dative Case, §§ 28—29.

Idioms of the Article, §§ 30—39.

Idioms of Pronominal Words, §§ 40—55.

Idioms of Verbs, §§ 56—110.

Idioms of Prepositions, §§ 111—131.

Idioms of Particles, §§ 132—162.

Idioms of Comparison, §§ 163—178.

Idioms of Sentences :—Attraction, §§ 179—203.

Idioms of Sentences :—Binary Structure, §§ 204—230.

Idioms of Sentences :—Abbreviated Construction, §§ 231—261.

Idioms of Sentences :—Pleonasm of Construction, §§ 262—269.

Idioms of Sentences :—Changed Construction, §§ 270—286.

Idioms of Sentences :—Arrangement of Words and Clauses, §§ 287—311.

Rhetorical Figures, §§ 312—326.

## § 1. IDIOMS OF NOUNS :—ACCUSATIVE CASE.

Besides the Accusatives governed by Verbs Transitive, as such, occur the following, of a more Adverbial character.

A. Accusatives referable to the principle of the Cognate Accusative.

a. Direct and regular instances of the Cognate Accusative. It will suffice, as a notice of these, to point out that they are of two kinds only, viz.—

a. the Accusative of the Act or Effect signified by the Verb.

β. the Accusative of the Process indicated by the Verb.

*Virtual Cognate Accusatives*, i. e. such as are cognate in sense only and not etymologically, are intended to be here included. The “Accusative of the General Force of the Sentence” is really an Accusative of Apposition. See below, F (§§ 10—12).

§ 2. b. Accusatives which must be analysed as Adjectives or Pronouns *in agreement with* an unexpressed Cognate Accusative. These are commonly neuter (not always; cf. Hdt. v. 72, *κατέδησαν τὴν ἐπὶ θανάτῳ*).

Phædo 75 b, *όρᾶν καὶ ἀκούειν καὶ τὰλλα αἰσθάνεσθαι*—‘perform the other acts of the senses.’

Ib. 85 b, *ἡγοῦμαι . . . οὐ χείρον ἐκείνων τὴν μαντικὴν ἔχειν*.

Symp. 205 b, *τὰ δὲ ἄλλα ἄλλοις καταχρώμεθα ὄνόμασιν*, i. e. ‘in the other cases.’ Stallbaum takes this of ‘the other (*εἴδη*) species of things’ which have to be named, ‘quod ad cæteras attinet formas.’ This might be; but the construction of the particular verb *χρῆσθαι* leads us the other way; cf. Thuc. ii. 15, *τὴν κρήνην . . . ἐγγὺς οὖσῃ τὰ πλείστουν ἀξιαὶ ἐχρῶντο*, Hdt. i. 132, *χράται [τοῖς κρέασιν] ὅ τι μιν λόγος αἴρει*.

Phdr. 228 c, (*Δ*) *"Ως μοι δοκεῖς σὺ οὐδαμῶς με ἀφήσειν κ.τ.λ.* (B) *Πάντα γάρ σοι δληθῇ δοκῶ.*

Theæt. 193 c, *δεεξίᾳ εἰς ἀριστερὰ μεταρρεούσης*.

Legg. 792 c, *τοῦτον ὀψέτ' ἀν ἐγὼ ἔννακολουθήσαμ' ἀν*—‘this is one step further than I can go with you.’ Exactly parallel are the Homeric *τόδιν ικάνεις, τόδε χώειο, &c.*

Crat. 425 c, *εἴ τι χρηστὸν ἔδει αὐτὰ διελέσθαι*.

§ 3. c. Adjectives as well as Verbs are followed by a Cognate Accusative, or by one referable to the same principle.

Apol. 20 b, *καλῶ τε καὶ ἀγαθῶ τὴν προσήκουσαν ἀρετήν*.

Ib. d, *κυδυνεύω [σοφίαν] ταύτην εἶναι σοφός*.

Meno 93 b, *ταύτην τὴν ἀρετήν, ἣν αὐτοὶ ἀγαθοὶ ἡσαν*.

Rep. 349 e, *οὐκοῦν καὶ ἀπερ φρόνμον ἀγαθὸν [εἶναι λέγεις]*;—‘good at those things *in* which he is wise.’

Ib. 579 d, *δοῦλος τὰς μεγίστας θωπείας καὶ δουλείας*.

Laches 191 c, *τοῦτο τοίνυν αἴτιον ἔλεγον ὅτι ἐγὼ αἴτιος*.

So Thucyd. i. 37, *αὐταρκῆ θέσιν κειμένη, ν. 34, ἀτίμους ἐποίησαν ἀτιμίαν τοιάδε*.

(B, C, and D, which follow, are to be regarded as very near akin to each other.)

§ 4. B. Accusatives of the part to which the action, or characteristic, is limited, as *περὶ πόδα, βρύχειν ὁδόντας*. (Lobeck). Adjectives as well as Verbs, of course, are followed by this Accusative.

Charmid. 154 c, *θαυμαστὸς τὸ κάλλος*.

Cf. Soph. O. T. 371, *τυφλὸς τά τ' ὅτα τόν τε νοῦν τά τ' ὅμματ' εἰ*.

§ 5. C. Accusatives Quantitative (or, in all the instances following, Adjectives in agreement with such Accusatives), expressing how much of the subject is brought under the predication.

Legg. 958 d, ἀ δὲ ἡ χώρα πρὸς τοῦτον αὐτὸν μόνον φύσιν ἔχει, . . . ταῦτα ἐκπληγοῦν.

Ib. e, *ὅσα τροφὴν . . . ἡ γῆ . . . πέφυκε βούλεσθαι φέρειν*.

Rep. 467 c, *οἱ πατέρες, ὅσα ἄνθρωποι, οὐκ ἀμαθεῖς ἔσονται*—‘to the extent of human capacities.’ It is hard to hit upon the exact ellipse, comparing other instances; but it cannot be wrong to look on the Accusative as quantitative.

Crito 46 e, *σὺ γάρ, ὅσα γε τὰνθρώπεια, ἐκτὸς εἰ τοῦ μελλειν ἀποθνήσκειν αὔτιον*.

Ib. 54 d, ἀλλ’ ἵσθι, *ὅσα γε τὰ νῦν ἐμοὶ δοκοῦντα, ἐάν τι λέγης παρὰ ταῦτα, μάτην ἐρεῖς*.

Rep. 405 c, *ἰατρικής δεῖσθαι ὃ τι μὴ τραυμάτων ἔνεκα, ἀλλὰ δὶ’ ἀργίαν*.

Phdr. 274 a, *οὐ γάρ . . . ὅμοδούλοις δεῖ χαρίζεσθαι μελετᾶν . . . ὃ τι μὴ πάρεργον*.

Tim. 42 e, *ἀριστα τὸ θητὸν διακυβερνᾶν ζῶον, ὃ τι μὴ κακῶν αὐτὸν ἔαντφ γίγνοιτο αὔτιον*.

Ib. 69 d, *σεβόμενοι μιάνειν τὸ θεῖον, ὃ τι μὴ πᾶσα ἡν ἀνάγκη*.

Ib. 90 e, *διὰ βραχέων ἐπιμνηστέον, ὃ μῆτις ἀνάγκη μηκύνειν*.

§ 6. Hither are also to be referred the following instances, with the distinction that here the quantitative accusative is applied *metaphorically*, as the measure of the degree of the act or process.

Legg. 679 a, *οὐδὲ ἐν προσδέονται σιδήρου*. As we say, ‘not one bit.’ Cf. *τί δεῖ*; (‘what need?’ not ‘why is there need?’) illustrated by Isaeus, ii. 39, *τί ἔδει αὐτοὺς ὀμνύναι . . . ; οὐδὲ ἐν δήπον*.

Phædo 91 d, *σῶμά γ’ ἀεὶ ἀπολλύμενον οὐδὲν παύεται*—‘ceases not one bit.’ To join it with *σῶμα* would ruin the sense. And cf. 100 b, *ἄπερ . . . οὐδὲν πέπανμαι λέγων*, and Euthyphro 8 c, *οὐδὲν μὲν οὖν παύονται ταῦτ’ ἀμφισβητοῦντες*.

Phædo 99 c, *τάγαθὸν καὶ δέον ἔνυδειν καὶ ἔνυχειν οὐδὲν οἴονται*.

Euthyd. 293 c, *ἡττον οὖν τι οὐκ ἐπιστήμων εἰ*;

Charm. 174 c, *ἡττόν τι ἡ ἰατρικὴ ὑγιαίνειν ποιήσει*;

Crito 47 c, *τοὺς τῶν πολλῶν λόγους καὶ μηδὲν ἐπαῖόντων*. Note, that *ἐπαῖόντων* is intransitive (as *infra* d, *εἴ τις ἔστιν ἐπαῖων*), and therefore *μηδὲν ἐπ.* is not ‘who understand nothing,’ but ‘who do not understand one bit.’

Apol. 19 c, *ἄν ἐγὼ οὐδὲν οὕτε μέγα οὕτε σμικρὸν πέρι ἐπαῖω*.

Ib. 21 b, *ἐγὼ . . . οὕτε μέγα οὕτε σμικρὸν ἔννοιδα ἐμαυτῷ σοφὸς ἄν*.

Ib. 26 b, *Μελήτῳ τούτων οὕτε μέγα οὕτε σμικρὸν πώποτε ἐμέλησεν*—where, in accordance with the two last instances, *οὕτε μέγα οὕτε σμικρὸν* is not the Nom. to *ἐμέλησεν*, nor in regimen with *τούτων*, but in agreement with the Acc. Cognate after *ἐμέλησεν*. In Crat. 425 c, *οὐδὲν εἰδότες τῆς ἀληθείας*, and Legg. 887 e, *ὅσοι καὶ σμικρὸν νοῦν κέκτηται*, the case is different.

Crito 46 c, *πλείω τῶν παρόντων . . . ἡμᾶς μορμολύττηγαν*.

Phileb. 23 e, *πολλὰ ἐσχισμένον*.

Symp. 193 a, *ἀπαντα εὐσεβεῖν περὶ θεοὺς*—‘in all his acts to act piously towards the gods.’

Apol. 30 c, *ἐμὲ μείζω βλάψετε*.

Gorg. 512 b, *ἔλαττω δύναται σώζειν*.

Cf. Homer’s *πάντα*, as in Od. iv. 654, *τῷ δ’ αὐτῷ πάντα ἐφέκει*, and the common expression *τὰ μὲν—τὰ δέ*.

#### § 7. D. Accusatives of the *way*, or *manner*—

Symp. 207 d, *τὸν αὐτὸν ἐκείνῳ λόγον, ἡ θυητὴ φύσις ζητεῖ δεῖ εἶναι*.

Politic. 296 e, *τὸν δρον . . . δὲν δ σοφὸς . . . διοικήσει τὰ τῶν ἀρχμένων*.

Rep. 416 b, *τὴν μεγίστην τῆς εὐλαβείας παρεσκευασμένοι*—‘on a footing of the greatest possible caution.’ (*τὴν μεγίστην τῆς εὐλαβείας like τὴν πλείστην τῆς στρατιᾶς*, Thuc. vii. 3, &c.)

Cf. Ar. Pax 232, *καὶ γὰρ ἐξιέναι, γνώμην ἔριν, μέλλει*.

§ 8. Refer to this the common phrase *τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον*, &c. : and, probably, the “Accusative Absolute,”—‘on such and such a footing.’

Protag. 314 c, *δόξαν ἡμῖν ταῦτα, ἐπορεύμεθα*.

Critias 107 e, *ἐκ δη τοῦ παραχρῆμα νῦν λεγόμενα, τὸ πρέπον ἀν μὴ δυνάμεθα πάντας ἀποδοῦναι συγγιγνώσκειν χρεών*.

Phileb. 13 b, *τί οὖν δὴ ταῦτον . . . ἐνόν, πάσας ἡδονὰς ἀγαθὸν εἶναι*

*προσαγορεύεις*; Cf. Andoc. i. 92. p. 12, *σκέψασθε τί αὐτοῖς ὑπάρχον ἔτέρων κατηγοροῦσι*.

§ 9. E. Accusatives referable to the principle of the Accusative of Time or Space.

To designate them thus is not an idle periphrasis; it seems to include, together with the instances of an Accus. of Time or Space in the literal meaning, those in which the notions of Time or Space are applied *metaphorically*. Only the latter need be noticed here.

Phileb. 59 e, *τὸ δὴ μετὰ ταῦτα ἀρ' οὐ μαγνύναι αὐτὰς ἐπιχειρητέον*;—where ‘after’ means in the order of discourse.

Soph. 259 b, *τὸ δὲ . . . μυρία ἐνὶ μυρίοις οὐκ ἔστι*—‘ten thousand times twice told’ for ‘in so many instances.’

Phdr. 241 d, *οὐκέτ' ἀν τὸ πέρα ἀκούσαις ἐμοῦ λέγοντος*—‘saying anything further’ for ‘saying anything more’;—a real metaphor, as discourse only metaphorically takes up space. As to the construction, *τὸ πέρα* is not governed, transitively, by *ἀκούσαις*, but follows *λέγοντος*.

Symp. 198 b, *τὸ δὲ ἐπὶ τελευτῆς τοῦ καλλους τῶν ὀνομάτων καὶ ρήμάτων τίς οὐκ ἀν ἔξεπλάγη ἀκούνων*; *τὸ ἐπὶ τελ.* is a metaphor from space, probably, rather than time. Either way, Stallb. is wrong in explaining the construction by his favourite ‘quod attinet ad.’

§ 10. F. Accusatives in Apposition with, or standing for, sentences or parts of sentences.

These Accusatives may be either (1) Noun-Phrases; see a below: or (2) Pronouns Neuter, agreeing with Nouns understood,—viz. either Relative Pronouns; see b below: or Demonstratives, &c.; see c below.

The doctrine here advanced asserts two positions, which are worthy of notice; viz.

§ 11. (i.) These Noun-Phrases and Neuter-Pronouns are *Accusatives*. The prevalence of the Neuter Gender makes this difficult to prove; but such instances as are decisive afford an analogy for the rest:—

Theat. 153 c, *ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν κολοφῶνα, ἀναγκάζω προσβιβάζων κ.τ.λ.*

Cf. Soph. O. T. 603, *Καὶ τῶνδ' ἔλεγχον . . . πεύθον*, and the Adverbs *ἀρχῆν*, *ἀκμῆν*, *τὴν πρώτην*, &c.

§ 12. (ii.) They represent, by Apposition or Substitution, *the sentence itself*. To say, that they are Cognate Accusatives, or in Apposition with the (unexpressed) Cognate Accus., would be inade-

quate to the facts. For (1) in most of the instances the sense points out that the Noun-Phrase or Pronoun stands over against the sentence, or portion of a sentence, as a whole; (2) in many of them, not the internal force but merely the rhetorical or logical form of the sentence is in view. It might be said that they are Predicates, while the sentence itself is the Subject.

§ 13. a. Accusative of Noun-Phrases in Apposition—

Legg. 736 a, *τούτοις, δι' εὐφημίας ἀπαλλαγήν, ὄνομα ἀποικίαν τιθέμενος*.

Crat. 395 d, *ἄν καὶ τέλος, ή πατρὶς ἀνετράπετο*.

Crito 45 d, *τὸ σὸν μέρος, ὃ τι ἀν τύχωσι τούτῳ πράξουσι*.

Soph. 260 a, *τὸ μὲν μέγυστον, φιλοσοφίας ἀν στερηθεῖμεν*.

Apol. 25 b, *ἡ τούναντίον τούτου πᾶν, εἰς μέν τις κ.τ.λ.*

Legg. 691 a, *τὸ μὲν εἰκὸς καὶ τὸ πολὺ, βασιλέων τούτῳ εἶναι νόσημα*.

Polit. 293 a, *ἐπόμενον δὲ τούτῳ, τὴν ὀρθὴν ἀρχὴν δεῖ ζητεῖν*.

The Accusatives in the instances which follow characterise the logical or rhetorical form—

Symp. 205 d, *τὸ μὲν κεφάλαιον, ἔστι πᾶσα ή . . . ἐπιθυμία . . . ἔρως*.

So 223 d, Critias 108 e, Theat. 190 b. Cf. Ep. to Heb. viii. 1.

Theat. 153 c, *ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν κολοφῶνα, ἀναγκάζω προσβιβάζων κ.τ.λ.*

Phædo 66 e, *δυσὶν θάτερον, ή οὐδαμοῦ ἔστι κτήσασθαι τὸ εἰδέναι, ή κ.τ.λ.*

Similarly 68 c (plural), and Charm. 160 b.

Illustrations from other writers begin with Homer: Il. iv. 28,

*λαὸν ἀγειρούσῃ, Πριάμῳ κακά, 155, θάνατόν νύ τοι ὅρκι' ἔταμνον, ix. 115, οὐ τι φεῦδος ἐμὰς ἄτας κατέλεξας, xxiv. 735, βίψει . . . ἀπὸ πύργου, λυγρὸν ὅλεθρον, Od. xxi. 35, ἔγχος ἔδωκεν, Ἀρχῆν ἔπειστης*

*Ἄσχη. Ag. 225, θυτὴρ γείσθαι θυγατρός, γυναικοπόιων πολέμων ἀρωγάν, 1406, νεκρὸς . . . τῆσδε δεκιάς χερὸς Ἐργον, Cho. 200, εἰχε συμπενθεῖν ἐμοὶ Ἀγαλμα τύμβου, κ.τ.λ., 205, Καὶ μὴν στίζοι γε, δεύτερον τεκμήριον, Ποδῶν ὄμοιοι, τοῖς τ' ἐμοῖσιν ἐμφερεῖς. Eur. Or. 1105, Ἐλένην κτάνωμεν, Μενέλεῳ λύπην πικράν. Ar. Acharn. 411, οὐκ ἐτὸς χωλοὺς ποιεῖς. (So Virg. Æn. xi. 383, Proinde tona eloquio, solitum tibi.) Thucyd. iii. 111, πρόφασιν ἐπὶ λαχανισμὸν ἔξελθόντες (and similarly v. 80): cf. the Homeric precedent Il. xix. 302, ἐπὶ δὲ στενάχοντο γυνάκες, Πάτροκλον πρόφασιν, σφῶν δ' αὐτῶν κήδε' ἔκάστη (not, as Jelf, Gr. Gr. § 580, πρόφασιν in Apposition to Πάτροκλον). Ar. Vesp. 338, Τοῦ δ' ἔφεξιν, θύμαται, ταῦτα δρᾶν σε βούλεται; Antiph. v. 63, p. 136, ἀλλ', αὐτὸ*

*τὸ ἐναυτίον, ἔκεινος τοῦτο θᾶσσον ἀν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ ἐπείσθη.* Add, as above, Soph. O. T. 603, *Καὶ τῶνδ' ἔλεγχον . . . πεύθου.*

§ 14. The formula of Quotation falls under this head—

Alcib. I. 121 d, *ἡμῶν δὲ γενομένων, τὸ τοῦ κωμῳδοποιοῦ, οὐδὲ οἱ γείτονες σφόδρα αἰσθάνονται.*

Apol. 34 d, *καὶ γάρ, τοῦτο αὐτὸ τὸ τοῦ Ὁμήρου, οὐδὲ ἐγὼ ἀπὸ δρυός κ.τ.λ.* Phaedo 77 d, *δοκεῖς . . . δεδιέναι, τὸ τῶν παιδῶν, μὴ ὡς ἀληθῶς ὁ ἄνεμος κ.τ.λ.*—where *τὸ τῶν π.* is not connected with *δεδιέναι*, but refers to the sentence *ὁ ἄνεμος αὐτὴν . . . διασκεδάννυσιν* that is, does not mean ‘to fear, as children fear,’ but ‘to fear lest it be as children think it is, that the soul goes into the air.’

§ 15. b. Accusative of Relative Pronoun Neuter in Apposition, with a sentence following—

Protag. 352 e, *τοῦτο τὸ πάθος, ὃ φασιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἡδονῶν ἡττᾶσθαι—* ‘which is what men describe when they say they are,’ &c.

Soph. 217 c, *δι' ἐρωτησέων, οἷον ποτε καὶ Παρμενίδη χρωμένῳ καὶ διεξόντι λόγους παγκάλους παρεγενόμην ἐγώ.* The illustration which Socrates means to impress on the stranger is not simply Parmenides’ use of *ἐρωτήσεις*, but the whole scene,—the *λόγοι πάγκαλοι* in which the *ἐρωτήσεις* were interwoven, and his own presence on these occasions. Cf. Thucyd. ii. 40, *ὅ τοις ἀλλοις ἀμαθίᾳ μὲν θράσος λογισμὸς δὲ ὅκνον φέρειν* and vi. 55, *οὐχ ὡς ἀδελφὸς νεώτερος ὀντὸν ἡπόρησεν ἐν φῷ οὐ πρότερον ἔννεχώς ωμοληκει τῇ ἀρχῇ*—where *ἐν φῷ* is not = *ἐν τούτῳ* *ἐν φῷ*, but = *ἐν τούτῳ δ*, i.e. ‘in a predicament which was that of his not having,’ &c. And in the common expressions *ἀνθ' ὄν=ἀντὶ τῶν, ἀ, and οὐνεκα=ἔνεκα τοῦ, δ*, the Relatives *ἀ* and *δ* are instances of the same construction, agreeing with the sentence which they introduce.

Gorg. 483 a, *ὅ δὴ καὶ σύ, τοῦτο τὸ σοφὸν κατανενοηκώς, κακουργεῖς ἐν τοῖς λόγοις—* ‘and this is exactly how you, profiting by your knowledge of this subtlety, cheat in argument.’

Theat. 158 b, (A) *ἄρ' οὖν οὐδὲ τὸ τοιύδε ἀμφισβήτημα ἔννοεῖς . . . ;* (B) *Τὸ ποῖον;* (A) *ὅ πολλάκις σε οἴμαι ἀκηκοέναι ἐρωτώντων, τί ἂν τις ἔχοι τεκμήριον ἀποδεῖξαι κ.τ.λ.*—‘that which is expressed by the question, which I dare say you have often heard, what,’ &c.

Symp. 188 c, *ἀ δῆ, προστέτακται τῇ μαντικῇ ἐπισκοπεῖν τοὺς ἔρωτας*—where *ἀ δῆ* agrees with the whole of what follows—‘And thus it stands, accordingly;—μαντικῇ is charged with the care of,’ &c.

Symp. 222 b, *ἀ δῆ, καὶ σοὶ λέγω μὴ ἐξαπατᾶσθαι ὑπὸ τούτου—* and thus accordingly, I press upon you also not to be,’ &c.

§ 16. So with the ‘parenthetical’ *οἷον*,—in Apposition with the entire sentence—

Rep. 615 b, *καὶ οἷον εἴ τινες πολλῶν θανάτων ἥσαν αἴτιοι . . . , κομίσαντο.* So Politic. 298 a, Tim. 19 b.

Euthyphro 13 a, *λέγομεν γάρ πον,—οἷον φαμὲν ἵππους οὐ πᾶς ἐπίσταται θεραπεύειν κ.τ.λ.*

Politic. 267 e, *οἷον οἱ ἔμποροι καὶ γεωργοὶ καὶ . . . διαμάχουντ' ἀν οὗτοις ξύμπαντες κ.τ.λ.*

Or with a portion of a sentence or a single word.

Phdr. 243 d, *ποτιμῷ λόγῳ οἷον ἀλμυρὰν ἀκούντη ἀποκλύνσασθαι.*

Politic. 277 c, *τὴν οἷον τοῖς φαρμάκοις καὶ τῇ συγκράσει τῶν χρωμάτων ἐνάργειαν.*

Phædo 64 d, *ἡδονὰς τὰς τοιάδε, οἶνον στίσιν τε καὶ ποτῶν.*

Ib. 73 c, (A) *πῶς λέγεις ;* (B) *οἷον τὰ τοιάδε.*

Ib. 78 d, *τῶν πολλῶν καλῶν οἶνον ἀνθρώπων.*

Ib. 83 b, *κακὸν ἐπιθεν ἀπ' αὐτῶν . . . οἷον ἢ νοσήσας ἢ κ.τ.λ.*

Apol. 40 c, *δυοῖν θάτερόν ἐστι τὸ τεθνάναι· ἢ γὰρ οἷον μηδὲν εἶναι . . . τὸν τεθνεῶτα ἢ κ.τ.λ.*

All these instances of *οἷον* show that<sup>1</sup> it stands outside the construction of the sentence. But its being in a particular number and case still requires explanation, and the only explanation is, that it is in Apposition with the sentence or some portion of it. Note, that this *οἷον* has two shades of meaning, according as it introduces (a) a metaphor, when it means ‘as it were;’ or (b) an instance, when it means ‘for instance.’ A different analysis is required for *οἷον δῆ, οὖδη, οὖτα*, e. g. in

Critias 112 c, *οῖα θέρους, κατεχρῶντο ἐπὶ τὰῦτα αὐτοῖς.*

Symp. 203 b, *ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἐδείπνησαν, προσαιτήσουσα οἷον δῆ εὐωχίας οὔσης ἀφίκετο ἡ Πενία.*

Here the same principle so far appears, that the Neuter Antecedent to which the Relative refers is (not a Cognate Accus. but) the whole clause,—viz. in the former instance, *κατεχρῶντο ἐπὶ τὰῦτα αὐτοῖς*, in the latter *προσαιτήσουσα*. The Relative sentence is elliptical; cf. the use of Relatives generally with *δῆ*, and the fuller expression in

Phædo 60 a, *τοιαῦτ' ἄπτα εἰπεν οῖα δῆ εἰώθασιν αἱ γυναῖκες.*

<sup>1</sup> The *ὅσον* in *ὅσον οὐ* stands exactly in the same position.

§ 17. c. Accusative of Neuter Pronoun (not Relative) standing for a sentence or portion of a sentence, expressed previously or immediately after.

a. For a previously expressed portion of a sentence—

Soph. 238 a, ἔτι γάρ, ὁ μακάριε, ἔστι, καὶ ταῦτα γε τῶν ἀποριῶν ἡ μεγίστη—where *ταῦτα* is the pronominal substitute for *ἔτι ἔστι*.

Legg. 630 e, ἀρετῆς μόριον, καὶ ταῦτα τὸ φαντάτον—where *ταῦτα* is the substitute for *μόριον*.

Euthyd. 299 d, (A) χρυσίον ἀγαθὸν δοκεῖ σοι εἶναι ἔχειν; (B) πάνυ γε, καὶ ταῦτα γε πολύ—where *ταῦτα* is the substitute for *χρυσίον ἔχειν*.

Rep. 341 c, νῦν γοῦν ἐπεχείρησας, οὐδὲν ὅν καὶ ταῦτα—where *ταῦτα* = ἐπεχείρησας, which thus is brought close to *οὐδὲν ὅν*, with contemptuous emphasis.

Symp. 210 b, καταστῆται πάντων τῶν καλῶν σωμάτων ἐραστήν, ἐνδεῖ τὸ σφόδρα τοῦτο χαλάσαι—where *τοῦτο* stands for *καταστῆται ἐραστήν*, and therefore becomes endued with the capacity of governing *ἐνός* (for which cf. Legg. 723 d, οὐδὲ γάρ ἄσματος παντὸς δεῖ τὸ τοιούτον δρᾶν).

Phileb. 37 d, μῶν οὐκ ὁρθὴν μὲν δόξαν ἐροῦμεν ἀνὴρ ὁρθότητα ἵσχῃ; ταῦτὸν δὲ ἥδονήν; where *ταῦτὸν* stands for *μῶν οὐκ ὁρθὴν ἐροῦμεν ἀνὴρ ὁρθότητα ἵσχῃ* repeated from the other clause.

Gorg. 524 e, εἴ τινος μέγα ἦν τὸ σῶμα φύσει ἢ τροφῇ ἢ ἀμφότερα.

Phaedo 68 c, καὶ φιλοχρήματος καὶ φιλότιμος, ἤτοι τὰ ἔτερα τούτων ἢ ἀμφότερα.

Hom. Il. iii. 179, Ἀμφότερον βασιλεύεις τὸ ἀγαθὸν κρατερός τὸ αἰχμητής.

§ 18. β. For a previously expressed whole sentence—

Legg. 658 d, τίς οὖν ὁρθῶς ἀνὴρ νενικηκὼς εἴη,—τοῦτο μετὰ τοῦτο; ('the next question,'—as Protag. 323 c).

Theæt. 189 e, λόγον δὲν αὐτὴν πρὸς αὐτὴν ἡ ψυχὴ διεξέρχεται . . . τοῦτο γάρ μοι ἴνδαλλεται . . . , οὐκ ἄλλο τι ἢ διαλέγεσθαι.

Tim. 27 c, (A) σὸν οὖν ἔργον λέγειν . . . , καλέσαντα κατὰ νόμου θεούς. (B) Ἄλλ', ὁ Σώκρατες, τοῦτό γε δῆ, πάντες . . . ἐπὶ παντὸς ὄρμῃ . . . πράγματος θεὸν ἀεί που καλοῦσιν.

(In the two last instances we have the Neut. Pron. *τοῦτο*, which stands for the previous sentence, connected with a sentence succeeding, in which the Pronoun is virtually restated at large. Thus, as to meaning, *τοῦτο* is placed between the two sentences as a

symbol of equivalence: but as to grammar, its relations to each are different; it *stands for* the sentence preceding, and *is in apposition with* the sentence following. So in the instances which are subjoined)—

Politic. 262 e, (A) καλλιον δέ που κατ' εἴδη καὶ δίχα διαιροῦτ' ἄν, εἰ κ.τ.λ. (B) Ὁρθότατα· ἀλλὰ γὰρ τοῦτο αὐτό, πῶς ἄν τις γένος καὶ μέρος . . . γνοῖ;

Meno 90 d, οὐκοῦν καὶ περὶ αὐλήσεως . . . τὰ αὐτὰ ταῦτα, πολλὴ ἄνοιᾳ ἔστι κ.τ.λ. So Symp. 178 e.

Symp. 204 a, οὐδὲ αὐτὸς οἱ ἀμάθεις . . . ἐπιθυμοῦσι σοφοὶ γενέσθαι· αὐτὸς γὰρ τοῦτο, ἔστι χαλεπὸν ἀμάθια, τὸ μὴ ὄντα . . . δοκεῖν αὐτῷ εἶναι—where *αὐτὸς τοῦτο*, standing for the sentence preceding, is in Apposition with *τὸ μὴ ὄντα . . . εἶναι*, which is also, as to meaning, the virtual re-statement of the Pronoun.

As to the construction of this sentence, *τὸ μὴ ὄντα—εἶναι* evidently contains the reason for *ἔστι χαλεπὸν ἀμάθια* only that it is expressed not in the regular causal form, *ὅτι τις οὐκ ὅν . . . δοκεῖ αὐτῷ εἶναι*, or *παρὰ τὸ μὴ . . . δοκεῖν*, but under the form of the Apologetic Infinitive (see § 85).

It follows, that the *αὐτὸς τοῦτο* introduces the preceding sentence as a reason. In other words, *αὐτὸς τοῦτο* here stands in three relations; (1) to the sentence preceding it is related Pronominally, as standing for it; (2) to *τὸ μὴ ὄντα . . . εἶναι* it is related Appositionally; and (3) to *ἔστι χαλεπὸν ἀμάθια* it is related causally.

The explanation of this last instance will apply to all which follow under this head:—the Neuter Pronoun introduces a preceding sentence in a *causal* relation to the principal construction of the sentence to which the Pronoun is joined. The cause is not necessarily re-stated, but, if it is, the Pronoun is in apposition to it—

Protag. 310 e, αὐτὰ ταῦτα ('this is just what it is') . . . ηκώ παρὰ σε ἵνα ὑπέρ ἐμοῦ διαλεχθῆτε αὐτῷ.

Euthyphro 4 d, ταῦτα δὴ οὖν καὶ ἀγανακτεῖ δ πατήρ . . . ὅτι ἐγὼ . . . τῷ πατρὶ φόνου ἐπεξέρχομαι.

Symp. 174 a, ταῦτα δὴ ἐκαλλωπισάμην ἵνα καλὸς παρὰ καλὸν ἴω.

Cf. Arist. Nub. 335, Ταῦτ' ἄρ' ἐποίουν ὑγρᾶν νεφελᾶν . . . ὁρμάν,

353, Ταῦτ' ἄρα ταῦτα κ.τ.λ. Aeschyl. Pers. 165, Ταῦτά μοι διπλῆ μέριμν' ἀφραστός ἔστιν ἐν φρεσὶ, and Eum. 512, ταῦτά τις τάχ' ἀν πατήρ . . . οὐκτον οἰκτίσατ' ἐπειδὴ πιτνεῖ δόμος δίκας. Soph. O. T. 1004, (A) Καὶ μὴν χάριν γ' ἀνέξειν λάβοις ἐμοῦ. (B) Καὶ μὴν μάλιστα τοῦτ' ἀφικόμην, ὅπως Σοῦ πρὸς δόμους ἐλθόντος εὖ πράξαιμι τι.

Eur. Androm. 209, Σὺ δ' ἦν τι κρισθῆς, . . . Μενέλεως δέ σου Μείζων 'Αχιλλέως' ταῦτα τοί σ' ἔχθει πόσις. 2 St. Pet. i. 5, καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο δέ, σπουδὴν πᾶσαν παρεισενέγκαντες, ἐπιχορηγήσατε κ.τ.λ.

§ 19. γ. For a sentence expressed immediately after—

Phædo 105 a, ὅρα δὴ εἰ ὄντως ὁρίζει, μὴ μόνον τὸ ἐναντίον τὸ ἐναντίον μὴ δέχεσθαι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐκεῖνο,—ὅτι ἐπιφέρη τι ἐναντίον . . . ἐναντίητη μηδέποτε δέξασθαι.

Protag. 326 a, οἵ τ' αὐτοὶ κιθαρισταί, ἔτερα τοιαῦτα, σωφροσύνης ἐπιμελοῦνται.

Rep. 334 b, τοῦτο μέντοι ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ ἔτι, ὡφελεῖν μὲν τοὺς φίλους ἡ δικαιοσύνη κ.τ.λ.

Hip. Ma. 283 d, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο,—μῶν μὴ κ.τ.λ. Cf. Demosth. Cor. 123. p. 268, καί τοι τοῦτο, in Leoch. 55. p. 1097, ἐπεὶ κάκεῖνο, Lys. xiii. 79. p. 137, ἀλλ' ἔτερον.

Soph. 248 d, τὸ δέ, ὡς τὸ γιγνώσκειν ἐπερ ἔσται ποιεῖν τι, τὸ γιγνωσκόμενον ἀναγκαῖον αὖτις συμβαίνει πάσχειν.

Legg. 630 d, τὸ δέ,—πῶς χρῆν ἡμᾶς λέγειν;

Ib. 803 d, τὸ δέ,—ἢν ἐν πολέμῳ μὲν ἡραὶ οὕτ' οὖν παιδὶ πεφυκνῖα οὔτ' αὖτις παιδεῖα.

Apol. 23 a, τὸ δέ,—κινδυνεύει . . . τῷ ὄντι δὲ θεὸς σοφὸς εἶναι.

Cf. St. Paul, 2 Cor. ix. 6, τοῦτο δέ, ὃ σπείρων φειδομένως, φειδομένως καὶ θερίσει, St. Mark ix. 23, τό, εἰ δύνασαι πιστεύσαι—(the τό throws emphasis on the succeeding words). Cf. also the common idiom τοῦτο μὲν—τοῦτο δέ (each a pre-statement of the clause which it introduces).

§ 20. δ. Accusative of Neuter Pronoun (generally *τις* or *ἄλλος*) standing for a sentence, or portion of a sentence, unexpressed—

Phædo 58 c, τί δὲ δὴ τὰ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸν θάνατον; τί ἦν τὰ λεχθέντα κ.τ.λ.

Symp. 204 d, (A) δέ ἐρῶν τῶν καλῶν τί ἐρᾶ; (B) Γενέσθαι αὐτῷ—where *τί* stands for a whole dependent sentence, thus; ‘he who desires things beautiful desires that they should—what?’ The dependent sentence is thus left unexpressed, but that *τί* stands for it is proved by the answer, which supplies one.

Exactly parallel is Aesch. Ag. 953, (A) Τί δέ ἀν δοκεῖ σοι Πρίαμος, εἰ τάδ' ἦντεν; (B) Ἐν ποικίλοις ἀν κάρτα μοι βῆναι δοκεῖ. So St. John xxi. 28, Κύριε, οὗτος δέ τι;—where *τί* is the implicit completion of the sentence.

On this principle are to be explained the phrases which follow.

Apol. 26 d, ὥν τι ταῦτα λέγεις; (similarly Symp. 205 a.)—There is no γένηται to be supplied; *τι* in itself is the full representative complement of the sentence; the actual complement is of course suspended in the interrogation.

Meno 86 e, εἰ μή τι (similarly Rep. 509 c), and Symp. 222 e, εἰ μή τι ἄλλο. The sentence is complete; the *τι* and the *τι* ἄλλο stand for full propositions.

Symp. 206 e, (A) οὐ τοῦ καλοῦ ἐστὶν δέρως . . . (B) Ἀλλὰ τί μήν; (A) Τῆς γενήσεως καὶ τοῦ τόκου ἐν τῷ καλῷ. Here the *τι* refers back to the words τοῦ καλοῦ, and itself stands for a similar phrase; which is proved by the answer Τῆς γενήσεως. Except on the principle now before us, the phrase would have been variable, and we should in the present instance have found (what Steph. conjectures) ἀλλὰ τίνος μήν; Similarly 202 d. The phrase may of course equally stand for a whole sentence, as Rep. 362 d, 438 b (‘and what then?’). The same explanation holds of the *τι* in the phrase of polite assent, *τι μήν*,<sup>2</sup> (literally ‘if not, then what?’) The explanation of *τι*; in the sense of ‘why?’ is the same; and of the answering particle ὅτι, ‘because.’

§ 21. In the following instances the significance of the *τι* is hinted in a second interrogation following.

Phdr. 234 e, τί σοι φαίνεται δέ λόγος;—οὐχ ὑπερφυῶς εἰρῆσθαι;

Protag. 309 b, τί οὖν ταῦτα;—ἢ παρ' ἐκείνου φαίνει;

Soph. 266 c, τί δὲ τὴν ἡμετέραν τέχνην;—ἄρ' οὐκ αὐτὴν μὲν οἰκίαν οἰκοδομικῇ φήσομεν ποιεῖν;

Phædo 78 d, τί δὲ τῶν πολλῶν καλῶν . . .; ἀρα κατὰ ταῦτα ἔχει, η κ.τ.λ.; (The genitive τῶν—καλῶν is suspended in a loose construction, which the second interrogation supersedes.)

Phileb. 27 e, τί δὲ δέ στὸς [βίως] . . .;—ἐν τίνι γένει ἀν λέγοιτο;

So probably Phædo 64 d, (A) φαίνεται σοι φιλοσόφον ἀνδρὸς εἶναι ἐσπουδακέναι περὶ τὰς ἡδονὰς καλούμενας τὰς τοιάσθε κ.τ.λ.; (B) Ἡκιστα. (A) Τί δὲ τὰς τῶν ἀφροδιτίων; (B) Οὐδαμῶς. (A) Τί δὲ τὰς ἄλλας τὰς περὶ τὸ σῶμα θεραπείας;—δοκεῖ σοι ἐντίμους ἡγείσθαι δ ταοῖντας; See more instances under Binary Structure (§ 207).

Legg. 630 c, οὐκ ἄλλο ἢ πρὸς τὴν μεγίστην ἀρετὴν μάλιστα βλέπων

<sup>2</sup> Add *τί μέλλει*; as in Hipp. Mi. invariable, though attracted sometimes into *μέλλομεν*. 373 d, Rep. 349 d. *μέλλει* can be

*αεὶ θήσει τοὺς νόμους.* Here ἄλλο denotes in outline a whole clause, the form of which is revealed to us by the contrasted clause *πρὸς—βλέπων.*

Rep. 372 d, *τί ἀν αὐτὰς ἄλλο ἢ ταῦτα ἔχόρταξε;* where *τί ἄλλο* represents a sentence parallel to the contrasted sentence *αὐτὰς ἀν ταῦτα ἔχόρταξε.*

Illustrations of this construction abound in Thucydides, e.g. iii. 85, *ὅπως ἀπόγνοια ἃ τοῦ ἄλλο τι ἢ κρατεῖν τῆς γῆς*, ii. 16, *οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ πόλιν τὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολείπων ἔκαστος*, 49, *μήτ' ἄλλο τι ἢ γυμνοὶ ἀνέχεσθαι*, iv. 14, *ἄλλο οὐδὲν ἢ ἐκ γῆς ἐναυμάχουν*, v. 98, *τί ἄλλο ἢ τὸν . . . πολεμίους μεγαλύνετε*; vii. 75, *οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ πόλεις ἐκπεπολιορκημένη ἔφεσταν*, viii. 5, *ἀμφοτέρων . . . δητῶν οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ ὥσπερ ἀρχομένων.* (Notice the two last, which prove the invariableness of the *οὐδὲν ἄλλο*.)

§ 22. The Adverbial Interrogatives *ἄλλο τι ἢ* and *ἄλλο τι* are instances of the same principle; and may conveniently be discussed here once for all.

They have the following points in common: (1) as to their use, they both expect an affirmative answer: (2) as to their construction, the *ἄλλο* in both (as in the instances heretofore given) is used proleptically; and (as we have said) both are instances of the Neuter Pronoun Accusative standing for a sentence, or portion of a sentence, unexpressed.

But from this point we must investigate them separately.

"*Ἄλλο τι ἢ* challenges an affirmation with respect to some special portion of the sentence. It may be that it sometimes affects the whole; but (unlike *ἄλλο τι*) it can, and in most instances does, affect a particular portion of the sentence. And the interrogation is, in strictness, limited to the part affected.

Apol. 24 c, *ἄλλο τι ἢ περὶ πολλοῦ ποιεῖ, ὅπως ὁ βέλτιστοι οἱ νεώτεροι ἔσονται;* The interrogation is made as to *περὶ πολλοῦ ποιεῖ*.

Rep. 372 a, *ἄλλο τι ἢ στόν τε ποιοῦντες καὶ ὑπόδήματα;* The interrogation is made as to *στόν τε π. κ. ὑπόδήματα*, to the exclusion of the Verb *διαιτήσονται*.

Ale. I. 129 b, *τῷ διαλέγει σὺ νῦν; ἄλλο τι ἢ ἐμοὶ;*

The phrase gets its meaning thus; the speaker, about to name a certain fact or thing, gives it emphasis by first asking whether any other ought to be named instead of it.

Some doubt might be felt whether *ἢ* is 'than' or 'or.' Certain phrases would point to 'or,' such as

Gorg. 459 b, *τοῦτο συμβαίνει ἢ ἄλλο τι;*  
Politic. 266 b, (A) *μῶν ἄλλως πως πέφυκεν, ἢ καθάπτερ κ.τ.λ.*; (B) *οὐκ ἄλλως.*

Legg. 683 e, *βασιλείᾳ δὲ καταλύεται ἢ καὶ τις ἀρχὴ πώποτε κατελύθη μῶν ὑπό τινων ἄλλων ἢ σφῶν αὐτῶν;*

Protag. 330 c, *τίν' ἀν ψῆφον θεῖο; τὴν αὐτὴν ἐμοὶ ἢ ἄλλην;*

But more decisive for 'than' are

Protag. 357 e, *διὰ τὸ οἰεσθαι ἄλλο τι ἢ ἀμαθίαν εἶναι*, and the variations,

Soph. 220 c, *τὰ τοιαῦτα μῶν ἄλλο τι πλὴν ἕρκη χρὴ προσαγορεύειν;*

Phædo 91 d, *ἄρα ἄλλ' ἢ ταῦτ' ἐστίν, ἀ κ.τ.λ.*; and the common formulae *οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ* and *τί ἄλλο ἢ* which are not ambiguous.

'*Ἄλλο τι* challenges an affirmation with respect to the whole sentence which follows it.

Rep. 337 c, *ἄλλο τι οὖν καὶ σὺ οὗτος ποιήσεις;*—you mean, do 'you, that *you* will do so?'

Ib. 369 d, *ἄλλο τι γεωργὸς μὲν εἰς, δὲ οἰκοδόμος, ἄλλος δέ τις ὑφαντίς;*—where the force of the *ἄλλο τι* cannot stop short of the whole sentence.

Gorg. 467 d, *ἄλλο τι οὖν οὕτω καὶ περὶ πάντων,—εἴναν τίς τι πράττῃ ἐνεκά του, οὐ τοῦτο βούλεται κ.τ.λ.*;—where the interrogation must go on to the end; and, besides, the whole sentence is gathered up in the pre-announcing clause *οὗτος καὶ περὶ πάντων.*

Phædo 79 b, (A) *Φέρε δή, ἄλλο τι ἡμῶν αὐτῶν τὸ μὲν σῶμα ἐστι τὸ δὲ ψυχή;* (B) *Οὐδὲν ἄλλο.*

Symp. 201 a, *ἄλλο τι ὁ ἔρως κάλλους ἀν εἴη ἔρως, αἰσχος δ' οὐ;*

(In Euthyd. 286 c, *ἄλλο τι ἢ ψευδῆ κ.τ.λ.*, the interrogation goes through several clauses: but here two MSS. omit *ἢ*.)

Thus *ἄλλο τι* affects the whole of the sentence, like the French *n'est ce pas que.* The interrogation it makes is not restricted to any particular portion of the sentence.

But how does it come to have its meaning? For there is no colour for supposing that it stands for *ἄλλο τι ἢ*.

It represents an unexpressed sentence (according to the use of the Neuter Pronoun at present before us);—namely, 'any different' proposition from that about to be enunciated. The speaker, by *ἄλλο τι*, 'puts the question' about this shadow of a proposition, but anticipates the judgment by offering simultaneously for acceptance his own view. Thus the interrogation strictly speaking belongs to

the *ἄλλο τι* alone, though it spreads from it to the whole sentence beyond.

§ 23. The last use to be mentioned of the Neuter Accusative of *ἄλλος* as standing for a sentence, or portion of a sentence, unexpressed, is in winding up an enumeration.

Symp. 176 a, *ὅσαντας τὸν θεὸν καὶ τὰλλα τὰ νομιζόμενα.*

Theaet. 159 b, *καὶ καθεύδοντα δὴ καὶ πάντα ἡ νῦν διήλθομεν.* (I class this passage under the present head, because by the sense *πάντα* must stand for *τὰλλα πάντα*. Cf. § 249.)

In neither of these passages can the Accusative be said to be Cognate, as if it were subjoined by *καὶ* to the unexpressed Cognate Accusatives of *ὅσαντας* and *καθεύδοντα*: for it is really other participles that are added, co-ordinate with *ὅσαντας* in the one case and *καθεύδοντα* in the other.

Theaet. 145 a, *ἡ καὶ ἀστρονομίκὸς καὶ λογιστικὸς τε καὶ μουσικὸς καὶ δύστα παιδείας ἔχεται;*

Phdr. 227 c, *πένητι μᾶλλον ἡ πλουσίφ καὶ πρεσβυτέρφ ἡ νεωτέρφ καὶ δύστα ἄλλα ἐμοὶ πρόσεστι.*

Ib. 246 e, *τὸ δὲ θεῖον καλὸν σοφὸν ἀγαθὸν καὶ πᾶν ὃ τι τοιοῦτον.<sup>3</sup>*

#### § 24. IDIOMS OF NOUNS:—GENITIVE CASE.

##### A. Genitive of Epexegetis.

Apol. 29 b, *ἀμαθία . . . αὕτη ἡ ἐπονεΐδιστος, ἡ τὸν οἰεσθαι εἰδέναι ἡ οὐκ οἶδεν.*

Phaedo 78 b, *τοῦτο τὸ πάθος . . . , τοῦ διασκεδάννυσθαι.* [So Oxon. and one other MS.]

Ib. 96 b, *δ τὰς αἰσθῆσις παρέχων τοῦ ἀκούειν καὶ δρᾶν καὶ αἰσθάνεσθαι.*

Ib. 97 a, *αὕτη ἄρα αἴτια αὐτοῖς ἐγένετο δόν γενέσθαι, ἡ ξύνοδος τοῦ πλησίον ἀλλήλων τεθῆται.*

§ 25. B. Genitive of a Substantive with *ώς*, loosely, denoting the agent to whom a particular effect is to be referred.

Symp. 212 c, *καὶ ἐξαίφνης τὴν αὐλειον θύραν κρουομένην πολὺν ψύφον παρασχέν ὡς κωμαστῶν*—where *ὡς κωμαστῶν* does not closely follow *ψύφον*, but characterises the general effect produced.

<sup>3</sup> [Under these three examples is written in the MS. “ Proof to be subjoined that these are Accusatives.”]

Cf. Arist. Eth. I. xiii. 18, *οὐτῷ δὴ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς . . . φαμὲν ἔχειν λόγον, καὶ οὐχ ὥσπερ τῶν μαθηματικῶν*—(“not in the sense in which mathematicians use the expression.”) Aesch. Eum. 628, *θανεῖν . . . Τόξους ἐκηβόλοισιν, ὡστ’ Ἀμαζόνος, Cho. 990, “Ἐχειν γὰρ αἰσχυντῆρος, ὡς νόμου, δικην* (the law being personified into an agent, as frequently elsewhere). Soph. Aj. 998, *‘Οξεῖα γάρ σου βάξις, ὡς θεοῦ τινός, Διηλθ’ Ἀχαιούς* (‘like a *θεία φήμη*,’ that is.) Trach. 768, *προσπτύνσεται Πλευρᾶσιν ἀρτίκολλος, ὥστε τέκτονος* (‘like carver’s work.’) Ib. 112, *πολλὰ γάρ ὥστ’ ἀκάμαντος ἡ νότου ἡ βορέα τις κύματα . . . ὕδοι*—which points again to the Homeric *τὸν δὲ οὐποτε κύματα λείπει Παντοίων ἀνέμων*, Il. ii. 396.

#### § 26. C. Genitive of a Noun with a Participle, after Verbs of *knowing, seeing, shewing.*

Apol. 27 a, *ἄρα γνώσεται Σωκράτης ὁ σοφὸς δὴ ἐμοῦ χαριεντιζομένου;* Ib. 37 b, *ἐν εὖ ὅδί ὅτι κακῶν ὄντων.*

Crat. 412 a, *μηνύει ὡς φερομένοις τοῖς πράγμασιν ἐπομένης τῆς ψυχῆς.*

Rep. 558 a, *ἡ οὐπω εἰδεῖς . . . αὐτῶν μενόντων;*

Cf. Hom. Il. iv. 357, *‘Ως γνῷ χωμένου.* Aesch. P. V. 760, *‘Ως τοίνυν ὄντων τῶνδε σου μαθεῖν πάρα.* Soph. Aj. 281, *‘Ως ὁδὸς ἐχόντων τῶνδε ἐπίστασθαι σε χρή.* Eur. Med. 1311, *‘Ως οὐκέτ’ ὄντων σῶν τέκνων φρόντιζε δὴ.*

Probably of the use of these Verbs with a Genitive unaccompanied by a Participle there is no clear instance in Plato.

In Charm. 154 e, *ἐθεασάμεθα . . . τοῦ εἴδους*, the Genitive is very possibly Partitive, as also in

Rep. 485 b, *μαθήματος . . . δὲ ἀν αὐτοῖς δηλοῖ ἐκείνης τῆς οὐσίας.*

In Legg. 646 d, *καὶ τῆς περὶ τὸν οἶνον ἄρα διατριβῆς ὥσπαντως διανοητέον,* the Genitive has tacit reference to *περὶ* in the question previously put, *οὐκοῦν χρή* καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἐπιτηδευμάτων *πέρι διανοεῖσθαι τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον*;

In Rep. 375 d, *οἰσθα γάρ που τῶν γενναῖων κυνῶν, ὅτι τοῦτο φύσει αὐτῶν τὸ ἥθος, κυνῶν* is governed by *ἥθος*.

D. Genitive of a Noun, without any Participle, after<sup>4</sup> Verbs of mentioning.

Meno 96 a, *ἔχεις οὖν εἰπεῖν ἄλλου δτουοῦν πράγματος, οὐ κ.τ.λ.*;—Why

<sup>4</sup> The passage, Rep. 439 b, *τοῦ τοξοῦ*—*τοῦ* is governed by *χείρ*. See under *τοῦ οὐ καλῶς ἔχει λέγειν ὅτι κ.τ.λ.*, is Binary Structure (§ 225). *τοῦ* to be construed otherwise; *τοῦ τοξοῦ*.

this is not to be explained on the principle of Attraction of Antecedent to Relative, see under Attraction (§ 191.)

Legg. 804 e, καὶ οὐδὲν φοβηθεὶς εἴποιμ' ἀν τοῦτον τὸν λόγον οὔτε ἴππικῆς οὔτε γυμναστικῆς, ὡς ἀνδράσι μὲν πρέπον ἀν εἴη, γυναιξὶ δὲ οὐκ ἀν πρέπον.

Cf. Soph. Aj. 1236, Ποίου κέκραγας ἀνδρὸς ὁδὸς ὑπέρφρονα; and ib. 1257, O. C. 355, Ἀ τοῦδ' ἔχρησθη σώματος, Trach. 1122, Τῆς μητρὸς ἥκω τῆς ἐμῆς φράσσων.

In Homer, Verbs of *knowing* &c. also thus govern a Genitive of a Noun without a Participle.

Il. xii. 229, Εἰδεῖη τεράων, Od. xxi. 36, Γνώτην ἀλλήλων, and so xxiii. 109, Γνωσόμεθ' ἀλλήλων. Il. xiv. 37, ὑψείσοντες ἀυτῆς, xvi. 811, διδασκόμενος πολέμου.

§ 27. E. Genitive of a Noun placed at the beginning of a construction, for the sake of premising mention of it, without any grammatical justification of the genitive.

Phædo 78 d, τί δὲ τῶν πολλῶν καλῶν . . . ; ἄρα κατὰ ταῦτα ἔχει, ἢ κ.τ.λ.; Gorg. 509 d, τί δὲ δὴ τοῦ ἀδικεῖν; πάτερον . . . ἢ καὶ κ.τ.λ.;

Legg. 751 b, δῆλον . . . δτι . . . τοῦ πόλιν εὖ παρεσκευασμένην ἀρχὰς ἀνεπιτηδείους ἐπιστῆσαι τοῖς εὖ κειμένοις νόμοις, . . . οὐδὲν πλέον εὖ τεθέντων [ἐστι].

Rep. 576 d, ἀλλ' εὐδαιμονίας τε αὐτὸν καὶ ἀθλιότητος, ὡσαύτως ἢ ἀλλως κρίνεις;

Cf. Aesch. Ag. 950, Τούτων μὲν οὕτως and Eum. 211, Τί γάρ γνωκός ητις ἄνδρα νοσφίσῃ; also Arist. Pol. I. iv. 1, ὅσπερ δὲ ἐν ταῖς ώρισμέναις τέχναις ἀναγκαῖον ἀν εἴη ὑπάρχειν τὰ οἰκεῖα ὅργανα, εἰ μὲλλει ἀποτελεσθήσεσθαι τὸ ἔργον, οὕτω καὶ τῶν οἰκονομικῶν.

The principle seems to be that the intended mention of the thing is regarded from the side of the genitive as limited and occasioned by it. Near this use stands also

Legg. 969 c, τὴν πόλιν ἐατέον τῆς κατοικίσεως.

## § 28. IDIOMS OF NOUNS:—DATIVE CASE.

Certain intensified uses of the ‘Dative of Reference’ are noticeable. a. Where the Dative is only justified by making the notion of Reference concentrated enough to include Possession.

### a. Dative of Nouns.

Apol. 40 c, μεταβολή τις τυγχάνει οὖσα καὶ μετοίκησις τῇ ψυχῇ.

Phædo 62 b, ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐν τῶν κτημάτων τοῖς θεοῖς εἶναι.

Phileb. 58 c, τῇ μὲν ἐκείνου ὑπάρχειν τέχνη διδοὺς πρὸς χρείαν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις κρατεῖν.

Legg. 760 e, τῷ τόπῳ ἐκάστῳ τὴν ἐπιμέλειαν εἶναι τοιάνδε τινά.

Ib. 820 e, ἀστρων . . . τὴν μάθησιν τοῖς νέοις.

### β. Dative of Pronouns.

Charm. 157 e, ἡ πατρόφᾳ ὑμῖν οἰκίᾳ.

Legg. 624 b, ταῖς πόλεσιν ὑμῖν θέντος τοὺς νόμους.

Theæt. 210 b, ἡ μαιευτικὴ ἡμῖν τέχνη.

Phædo 60 c, θεὸς . . . ξυνῆψεν εἰς ταῦτα αὐτοῖς τὰς κορυφάς.

Ib. 72 e, ἦν που ὑμῖν ἡ ψυχή [Oxon.], and ibid. ὑμῖν ἡ μάθησις.

Cf. Thuc. i. 6, οἱ πρεσβύτεροι αὐτοῖς τῶν εὐδαιμόνων. Isæus vi. 6. p. 56, τῷ μὲν οὖν ἀδελφῷ αὐτῷ . . . ἐτελευτησάτην.

§ 29. b. Where the Dative is justified by making the notion of Reference include that of the Object.

### a. In the case of the latter of two Substantives.

Symp. 194 d, ἐπιμεληθῆναι τοῦ ἐγκωμίου τῷ "Ἐρωτι.

Rep. 607 a, ὑμνους θεοῖς καὶ ἐγκώμια τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς.

Legg. 653 d, τὰς τῶν ἑορτῶν ἀμοιβὰς τοῖς θεοῖς.

Ib. 950 e, ἀγάνων τούτοις τοῖς θεοῖς.

### β. In the case of the remote Object after a Verb.

This usage is partly owing to the force of Attraction, and the instances are given under that head (§ 183).

## § 30. IDIOMS OF THE ARTICLE.

### a. As a Demonstrative Pronoun Antecedent.

Theæt. 204 d, ἐν γε τοῖς ὅσα ἐξ ἀριθμοῦ ἐστι. So Protag. 320 d, Phileb. 21 c.

Soph. 241 e, τεχνῶν τῶν ὅσαι περὶ ταῦτα εἰσί.

Phdr. 239 b, τῆς ὅθεν ἀν κ.τ.λ. (referring to συνουσία.)

Ib. 247 e, ἐν τῷ ὃ ἐστιν ὃν ὄντως.

Phileb. 37 a, τὸ φ τὸ ἡδόμενον ἡδεται.

Tim. 39 e, τῷ ὃ ἐστι ζῶον.

Critias 115 b, τὸν ὅσος ξύλινος (referring to καρπός.)

Legg. 761 e, περὶ τοὺς ὃν ἐπιμελοῦνται.

Ib. 905 b, ἐκείνων τῶν ὃς κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 75 a, ἐκείνου ὀρέγεται τοῦ δὲ ἐστὶν ἵσον.

Ib. 102 c, τῷ δὲ Φαιδὼν δὲ Φαιδὼν ἐστίν.

Jelf, G. G. § 444, notices that “this idiom is peculiarly Platonic,” adding however one or two instances from the Orators.

§ 31. b. Prefixed to Personal Pronouns, laughingly.

Theæt. 166 a, γέλωτα δὴ τὸν ἐμὲ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἀπέδειξε.

Soph. 239 b, τὸν μὲν τοῖν τὸν ἐμέ γε κ.τ.λ.

Phileb. 20 b, δεινὸν προσδοκᾶν οὐδὲν δεῖ τὸν ἐμέ.

Ib. 59 b, τὸν μὲν δὴ σὲ καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ Γοργίαν καὶ Φιληθόν χρὴ συχνὰ χαίρειν ἔαν.

Lysis 203 b, παρὰ τίνας τοὺς ὑμᾶς;

Phdr. 258 a, καὶ ὁ εἴπει, τὸν αὐτὸν δὴ λέγων, κ.τ.λ.

Jelf, G. G. § 452, says “this construction seems to be confined to the Accusative.”

§ 32. c. When the Substantive has a plurality of Adjectives qualifying it, the order is disturbed, with a view of relieving the heaviness of the term, in various ways.

a. By postponing the Substantive, when one of the Adjectives ought to have followed it.

Crat. 398 b, ἐν τῇ ἀρχαίᾳ τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ φωνῇ.

Ib. d, τὴν Ἀττικὴν τὴν παλαιὰν φωνήν.

Symp. 213 e, τὴν τούτου ταυτῆν τὴν θαυμαστὴν κεφαλήν.

Legg. 732 e, τὸ θητὸν πᾶν ζῶον.

Phædo 100 a, τῶν ἄλλων ἀπάντων ὄντων [so Oxon. and seven other MSS.]—i. e. τῶν ἄλλων ὄντων ἀπάντων.

β. By bringing in the Substantive before its time.

Phileb. 43 a, τὸν λόγον ἐπιφερόμενον τοῦτον.

Legg. 659 d, τὸν ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου λόγον ὅρθον εἰρημένον.

Ib. 790 e, τῶν περὶ τὰ σώματα μίθων λεχθέντων.

Ib. 793 b, δὲ νῦν δὴ λόγος ἡμῖν ἐπιχυθεῖς.

§ 33. Upon these principles are to be explained the seeming anomalies which occur, in the Tragic Poets especially, in the collocation of Substantives with a plurality of epithets preceded by the Article.

a. Aeschyl. Cho. 496, φίλτατον τὸ σὸν κάρα (for φ. κάρα τὸ σὸν), Suppl. 9, αὐτογενῆ τὸν φυξάνορα γάμον (for γάμον τὸν φυξ.). Soph.

Phil. 133, Ἐρμῆς ὁ πέμπων δόλιος (for Ἔ. δόλιος ὁ πέμπων). Thuc. i. 126, ἐν τῇ τοῦ Διός τῇ μεγίστῃ ἑορτῇ. Lysias vii. 24. p. 110, ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις τοῖς ἐμοῖς χωρίοις. Ar. Eq. 1323, Ἐν ταῖσιν ἰστεφάνοισιν οἰκεῖ ταῖς ἀρχαίαις Ἀθήναις (the last three instances from Jelf).

b. Aesch. Agam. 1642, δυσφιλεῖ σκότῳ Λιμὸς ἔνυοικος (where Λιμὸς is anticipated), Eum. 653, τὸ μητρὸς αἵμ’ ὄμαιμον (perhaps, for the αἵμ’ ὄμαιμον might otherwise be regarded as virtually a single word, as in Aeschin. iii. 78. p. 64, ὁ γὰρ μισότεκνος, καὶ πατὴρ πονηρός, οὐκ ἂν ποτε γένοιτο δημαγωγὸς χρηστός, where πατὴρ πονηρός is for the purpose of the sentence a single word), Suppl. 349, τὰν ἱκέτιν φυγάδα περιδρομον. Soph. Aj. 134, τῆς ἀμφιρύτου Σαλαμῖνος . . . ἀγχιάλου, ib. 1166, τὸν ἀείμνηστον τάφον εὑρώντα, Phil. 394, τὸν μέγαν Πάκτωλον εὐχρυσον, O. T. 671, τὸ σὸν . . . στόμα 'Ελευσόν, ib. 1199, τὰν γαμψώνυχα παρθένον χρησμοδόν. Pind. Ol. V. 4, τὰν σὰν πόλιν . . . λαοτρόφον. Thuc. i. 96, δὲ πρῶτος φόρος ταχθεῖς, v. 11, πρὸ τῆς νῦν ἀγορᾶς οὖσης (these two from Jelf).

The anomalies which remain unexplained are those in which a Possessive Pronoun is concerned,—in all the instances ἐμός. Aesch. Agam. 1226, τῷ μολόντι δεσπότη 'Εμῷ. Soph. Aj. 572, ὁ λυμέων ἐμός, O. T. 1462, Ταῖν δὲ ἀθλίαιν οἰκτράν τε παρθένον ἐμαῖν. Eur. Hipp. 683, Ζεὺς δὲ γεννήτωρ ἐμός. All that can be said in explanation of the exceptional form of these passages, is that they are exceptional in meaning. Generally, where there is a Possessive Pronoun attached to the Substantive, it is that which makes it definite; here the Substantive is perfectly defined in its application independently of the Possessive Pronoun.

§ 34. d. Omitted with the former of two Substantives in regimen. Observe, that a different shade of meaning results from this deviation from the common form; a shade of meaning which would be rendered equivalently by attaching the second Noun more loosely to the former.

Rep. 395 e, δημιουργὸς ἐλευθερίας τῆς πόλεως—‘artificers of freedom for the city.’

Symp. 182 c, συμφέρει . . . φρονήματα μεγάλα ἐγγίγνεσθαι τῶν ἀρχομένων—‘that high-spiritedness in the ruled should be strongly developed.’

Ib. 196 b, περὶ μὲν οὖν κάλλους τοῦ θεοῦ—‘beauty as attributable to the god.’

Theæt. 175 a, ἄτοπα αὐτῷ καταφαίνεται τῆς σμικρολογίας—‘a marvel in the way of minuteness.’

Crat. 391 b, ὁρθοτάτη τῆς σκέψεως—‘truest manner of viewing’—  
ἢ ὁρθοτάτη would have been ‘the truest part of the view.’

Hip. Ma. 282 a, φθόνον τῶν ζώντων—‘envy against the living.’

Cf. Thuc. iii. 82, τῶν τ' ἐπιχειρήσεων περιτεχνήσει καὶ τῶν τιμωριῶν ἀποτίᾳ, vi. 76, ἐπὶ τοῦ Μήδου τιμωρίᾳ. Hdt. ii. 19, τοῦ ποταμοῦ δὲ φύσιος πέρι (φύσιος being a topic of enquiry).

Different are addresses, as Legg. 662 c, ὁ ἄριστοι τῶν ἀνδρῶν, 817 a, ὁ ἄριστοι τῶν ξένων, 820 b, ὁ βέλτιστοι τῶν Ἑλλήνων, where the Vocative supersedes the Article.

§ 35. e. Omitted with the latter of two Substantives in regimen. The meaning indicated by this peculiarity is the close union of the notions represented by the two Nouns.

Symp. 187 c, ἐν αἰτῇ τῇ συστάσει ἄρμονίας τε καὶ ῥυθμοῦ.

Cf. Thuc. iv. 92, τὸ ἔσχατον ἀγῶνος. Hdt. i. 22, τὸ ἔσχατον κακοῦ.

§ 36. Different is the case where the latter Substantive is the name of a country or of the inhabitants of a country or city; for before such Nouns the Article is habitually omitted. This is worth observing, for the sake of precluding misapprehension of the construction, where there is a concurrence of Genitives.

Phædo 57 a, οὐτε γὰρ τῶν πολιτῶν Φλιασίων οὐδεὶς ἐπιχωριάζει τὰ νῦν Ἀθήναξε—‘for neither of the Phliasians does any citizen,’ &c.  
That is, Φλιασίων is governed by οὐδεὶς τῶν πολιτῶν.

Legg. 625 c, τὴς χώρας πάσης Κρήτης φύσιν—where Κρήτης is governed by χώρας φύσιν.

Cf. Thuc. iii. 109, τῶν ἔνστρατηγῶν Ἀκαρνάνων, vii. 30, διέφθειραν ... Θηβαίων τῶν Βοιωταρχῶν Σκιρφώνδαν.

§ 37. f. Omitted after οὗτος preceding a Substantive.

Rep. 399 c, ταῦτα δύο ἄρμονίας.

Ib. 621 b, οὗτος, ὁ Γλαύκων, μῆθος ἐσώθη.

Symp. 179 c, τοῦτο γέρας.

Soph. 237 d, τὸ τί τοῦτο ρῆμα.

Gorg. 489 b, οὗτοι ἀνήρ.

Ib. 505 c, οὗτοι ἀνήρ.

Phileb. 16 c, ταῦτη φήμη.

Tim. 52 d, οὗτοι . . . δεδόσθω λόγος.

§ 38. g. Omitted before ἀνήρ or ἀνθρωπος standing (as Forster expresses it) “pronominis loco.”

Phædo 58 e, εὐδαιμόνων γάρ μοι ἀνήρ [so Oxon. and three other MSS.] ἐφαίνετο, ὁ Ἐχέκρατες—(ἀνήρ being the subject.)

Ib. 98 b, ἐπειδὴ προϊῶν καὶ ἀναγιγράσκων ὅρῳ ἀνδρα τῷ μὲν νῷ οὐδὲν χρώμενον.

Cf. Æschin. ii. 57. p. 35, σκέψασθε δὴ δεινὴν ἀναισχυντίαν ἀνθρώπον· also iii. 99. p. 67, καὶ γὰρ τοῦτο ἀνθρωπος ἴδιον καὶ οὐ κοινὸν ποιεῖ, and 125. p. 71, ἐπειδὴ ἐκ τοῦ φανεροῦ τὴν πόλιν ἀνθρωπος οὐκ ἡδύνατο σφῆλαι.

§ 39. h. (from Jelf, Gr. Gr. § 459) “Ταῦτόν, θάτερον, sometimes take the Article, as, their original Article being lost in the Crasis, they are regarded as simple words :

Tim. 37 b, περὶ τὸ ταῦτόν.

Ibid. ὁ τοῦ θατέρου κύκλος.

Ib. 44 b, τό τε θάτερον καὶ τὸ ταῦτόν.”

#### § 40. IDIOMS OF PRONOMINAL WORDS.

Dialogue gives great occasion for the use of Pronouns, and Plato has imparted to his use of them a great appearance of freedom and variety. It is like a skilful chess-player's use of his pawns.

A. Use of Neuter Pronoun to represent a sentence, or portion of a sentence. This has been treated of at length under the Accusative Case (§§ 15—23).

§ 41. B. Use of Plural Neuter Pronoun to express a singular fact.

This usage contributes to the enrichment of the style; firstly, by varying it; and secondly, by representing the fact as a complex phenomenon, an aggregate of many parts, the sum of many constituents, the meeting-point of many relations.

Ταῦτα is so constantly thus used, that it is only remarkable in particular juxtapositions :—

Protag. 323 c, ὅτι μὲν οὖν . . . ἀποδέχονται κ.τ.λ., ταῦτα λέγω· ὅτι δὲ κ.τ.λ., τοῦτό σοι μετὰ τοῦτο πειράστομαι ἀποδεῖξαι.

Symp. 173 c, εἰ οὖν δεῖ καὶ ὑμῖν διηγήσασθαι, ταῦτα χρὴ ποιεῖν.

Ib. 198 b, οὐχ οἶός τ' ἔσομαι οὖδ' ἐγγὺς τούτων—where τούτων = τοῦ οἴος τ' εἴναι.

Ib. 204 b, Ἐρωτα . . . μεταξὺ εἴναι σοφοῦ καὶ ἀμαθοῦς. αἰτία δ' αὐτῷ καὶ τούτων ἡ γένεσις.

Phædo 62 d, τάχ' ἂν οἰηθείη ταῦτα, φευκτέον εἴναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσπότου.

Phædo 105 d, τὸ μὴ δεχόμενον . . . τί νῦν δὴ ταῦτα [so Oxon. and Ven. II] ὀνομάζομεν; Ἀνάρπιον, ἔφη.

Tim. 87 b, ταῦτα μὲν οὖν δὴ τρόπος ἄλλος λόγων.

Alcib. I. 109 c, πρὸς ταῦτ' ἄρα, τὸ δίκαιον, τοὺς λόγους ποιήσει.

Legg. 864 a, τὴν δὲ τοῦ ἀρίστου δόξαν, ὅπηπερ ἂν ἐσεσθαι τούτων ἡγήσωνται πόλις εἴτε ἴδιωται τινες.

Cf. Antiph. vi. I. p. 141, ἥδιστον . . . μὴ γενέσθαι κ.τ.λ., καὶ εὐχόμενος ἃν τις ταῦτα εὕξαιτο. Aeschin. ii. 166. p. 50, ταῦτ' ἐστὶν ὁ προδῆτης καὶ τὰ τούτους ὅραια. And primarily Hom. Il. viii. 362, Οὐδέ τι τῶν μέμνηται, ὃ οἱ μάλα πολλάκις νίδν Τειρόμενον σώεσκον.

#### § 42. Αὐτά.

Phædo 60 c, εἰ ἐνενοήσεν αὐτὰ Λῖστωσ.

Τὰ ἔτερα, ἀμφότερα, πότερα, &c.

Phædo 68 c, τυγχάνει ὅν καὶ φιλοχρήματος καὶ φιλότιμος, οὗτοι τὰ ἔτερα τούτων ἡ ἀμφότερα.

Crito 52 a, δυοῖν θάτερα. So Phædo 76 a [δυοῖν τὰ ἔτερα Oxon. and Ven. II].

Legg. 765 d, πατήρ μάλιστα μὲν νίέων καὶ θυγατέρων, εἰ δὲ μή, θάτερα.

Cf. Isaeus i. 22. p. 37, δυοῖν τοῖν ἐναντιωτάτοιν θάτερα, iii. 58. p. 43, δυοῖν τὰ ἔτερα. Xen. Mem. II. ii. 7, πότερα οἵτινες θηρίου ἀγριότητα δυσφορωτέραν εἶναι ἡ μητρός; Antiph. v. 36. p. 133, ποτέρῳ χρήσονται τῶν λόγων; πότερα φίλωντον εἶπεν ἡ φίλη ὕστερον; Lysias iv. 15. p. 102, ἡ μὲν ἐκεῖνοι οὐδεσπαν, ἐλθόντας ἡμᾶς ὡς τοῦτον, καὶ ἡμεῖς δρολογοῦμεν.

§ 43. The same tendency is observable in the case of Adjectives which admit of it: a chance is represented as the sum of so many contingencies; a quantity as the sum of so many smaller units.

Tim. 69 a, οὐδὲνατά [ἐστι].

Alcib. I. 134 e, ὡς τὰ εἰκότα.

Legg. 828 a, ἔχόμενά ἐστι τάξισθαι . . . ἔορτάς.

Menex. 235 b, ἡμέρας πλειώ ἡ τρεῖς.

Gorg. 512 b, ἐλάττω δύναται σώζειν.

Apol. 30 c, οὐκ ἐμὲ μείζω βλάψετε.

Cf. Hdt. vii. 2, ὅτι νομίζομεν εἴη τὸν πρεσβύτατον τὴν ἀρχὴν ἔχειν.  
And primarily Homer.

#### § 44. C. Use of Irregular Pronominal Correlatives.

As Pronouns form a prominent feature in contrasted or cor-

#### §§ 45, 46.] PRONOMINAL WORDS.

relative clauses, so they also contribute their share to the want of symmetry which such clauses often exhibit.

We find ὁ μέν—οὐ ἔτερος, τινέσ—οἱ δέ, &c. as Correlatives: or by Anastrophe the former Correlative is omitted. For instances at length see below under Abbreviated Construction (§ 241).

§ 45. (The heads which remain treat of the uses of particular Pronouns.)

##### D. a. Use of ἄλλος and ἔτερος.

Though these words are not equivalent, they are often interchanged by Plato. Every ἔτερος is an ἄλλος, though the converse is untrue: and, under this limitation, the words circulate into each other's place in every possible way. Wherever there is question of two parties or things, both words are liable to be called into requisition. Even when the number exceeds two, for the first two of the series either word is used. Or the whole former part of a series is thrown into an aggregate, to justify the use of ἔτερος in the latter part.

Legg. 872 a, ἐννυν βουλεύση τις ἄλλος ἔτερῷ (though equally we have 879 b, ὃς δὲ ἀνὰ ἄκουν ἄλλος ἄλλον τρώσῃ.)

Critias 109 b, τὸ μᾶλλον ἄλλοις προσῆκον, τοῦτο ἔτέρους αὐτοῖς κτᾶσθαι, Euthyphro 2 b, (A) οὐ γάρ ἐκεῖνό γε καταγνῶσομαι, ὡς σὺ ἔτερον [γέγραψαι]. (B) Οὐ γάρ οὖν. (A) Ἀλλὰ σὲ ἄλλος; (B) Πάνυ γε.

Phileb. 61 d, ἡδονὴ . . . ἔτέρας ἄλλη . . . ἀκριβεστέρα.

Polit. 262 a, τῶν μὲν ἀνθρώπων ἔτέρα τις εἶναι, τῶν δὲ αὐτῶν ἄλλη τροφή.

Soph. 224 c, τὸ μὲν . . . ἔτέρῳ, τὸ δὲ . . . ἄλλῳ προσρητέον [ὸνόματι].

Ib. 232 d, (A) τὰ . . . περὶ τε πᾶλης καὶ τῶν ἄλλων τεχνῶν . . . (B) Καὶ πολλῶν γε ἔτέρων.

Symp. 196 e, ἀ γάρ τις ἡ μὴ ἔχει ἡ μὴ οὐδεν, οὐτ' ἀν ἔτέρῳ δοῖη οὐτ' ἀν ἄλλον διδάξειε. Here it is possible that the words would have lost appropriateness by being reversed; because a thing can be given only to one, while it can be taught to any number.

Theæt. 184 e, ἀ δι' ἔτέρας δυνάμεως αἰσθάνει, ἀδύνατον εἶναι δι' ἄλλης ταῦτ' αἰσθάνεσθαι.

##### § 46. β. ἄλλος, ‘besides.’

Gorg. 473 c, πολιτῶν καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ξένων.

Apol. 36 b, χρηματισμὸν τε καὶ οἰκονομίας καὶ στρατηγιῶν καὶ δημηγοριῶν καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἀρχῶν καὶ ξυνωμοσιῶν καὶ στασέων.

§ 47. E. Uses of *aὐτός*.

a. Αὐτό. The Neuter Singular of *aὐτός* is used peculiarly in Apposition to express the essential nature of a thing, sometimes in the Platonic and sometimes in a more popular sense.

Rep. 363 a, οὐκ αὐτὸ δικαιοσύνην ἐπαινοῦντα. So 472 c.

Phædo 65 d, φαρέν τι εἶναι δίκαιον αὐτὸ ή οὐδέν;

Protag. 360 e, τί ποτ' ἔστιν αὐτὸ ή ἀρετή.

Crat. 411 d, αὐτὸ ή νόησις.

In the more popular sense, but not in the Platonic, *aὐτός* in Concord, and *aὐτὸ τοῦτο* in Apposition, are used also. E.g.

Phileb. 62 a, αὐτῆς περὶ δικαιοσύνης.

Symp. 199 d, αὐτὸ τοῦτο πατέρα.

Phædo 93 b, αὐτὸ τοῦτο . . . ψυχήν.

The remaining uses of *aὐτός* are not exclusively Platonic.

β. *aὐτός* in the sense of *sponte*.

The most noteworthy instances are with Semi-Impersonal Verbs, and will be found below (§ 99).

γ. *aὐτός* in the sense of *solus*.

Symp. 179 a, οὐδεῖς οὖτα κακὸς ὄντινα οὐκ ἀν αὐτὸς ὁ Ἐρως ἔνθεον ποιήσει πρὸς ἀρετήν.

Ib. 187 c, ἐν μὲν γε αὐτῇ τῇ συστάσει ἀρμονίας τε καὶ ῥυθμοῦ οὐδὲν χαλεπὸν τὰ ἐφωτικὰ διαγράψκειν.

Ib. 198 d, τάληθῇ λέγειν . . . , ἐξ αὐτῶν δὲ τούτων τὰ κάλλιστα ἐκλεγομένους ὡς εὐπρεπέστατα τιθέναι.

Apol. 21 d, σμικρῷ τινὶ αὐτῷ τούτῳ σοφότερος.

Euthyd. 293 c, (A) οὐκον ἐπιστήμων εἰ; (B) Πάνυ γε, τούτου γε αὐτοῦ.

Legg. 836 b, αὐτοὶ γάρ ἐσμέν.

Rep. 437 e, αὐτὸ τὸ δαψῆν . . . ἐπιθυμίᾳ . . . αὐτοῦ πώματος—‘thirst, according to the simple notion of it:’—whence we see how Use a flows from this.

§ 48. δ. *αὐτοῦ* (Adverbial) in the sense of ‘on the same spot as heretofore.’

Symp. 216 a, ἵνα μὴ αὐτοῦ καθήμενος παρὰ τούτῳ καταγηράσω—i. e. not ‘here’ nor ‘there,’ but ‘rooted to the spot.’

Ib. 220 c, ἔννοήσας γάρ αὐτόθι ἔωθέν τι εἰστήκει σκοπῶν. (The order is hyperbatic for ἔννοήτας ἔωθέν τι, αὐτόθι εἰστήκει σκοπῶν)—‘stood without moving from the spot where he was.’

## § 49.]

## PRONOMINAL WORDS.

## 143

Soph. 224 d, αὐτοῦ καθιδρυμένος ἐν πόλει.

Cf. Hom. Il. ii. 237, τόνδο δ' ἐώμεν Αὔτοῦ ἐνὶ Τροΐῃ γέρα πεσσέμεν, 332, Ἀλλ' ἄγε, μίμνετε πάντες, ἔϋκνημῆς Ἀχαιοὶ, Αὔτοῦ, εἰσόκεν ἄστυ μέγα Πριάμοιο ἔλωμεν. Thuc. iii. 81, οἱ δὲ πολλοὶ τῶν ἰκετῶν δέεθειραν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀλλήλους, viii. 28, καὶ ἐς τὴν Μίλητον αὐτοῦ Φίλιππον καθιστᾶσι.

§ 49. F. Use of *ἐκεῖνος*.

Instances occur frequently in Plato, in which the same object is designated successively, in the same sentence or contiguous sentences, by *οὗτος* or the oblique Cases of *aὐτός*, &c., and *ἐκεῖνος*. This mobility of language serves as an index of the onward movement of the thought, and helps and incites the hearer (or us the readers) to keep pace with it. As new objects are brought into the centre of the field of observation, the objects which were just now full in front drop behind.

(Two or three of the following instances are quoted by Stallbaum.)

Phædo 60 d, λέγε τοίνυν αὐτῷ . . . ὅτι οὐκ ἐκείνῳ βουλόμενος . . . ἀντίτεχνος εἶναι ἐποίησα ταῦτα. Here *ἐκείνῳ* is identical with *αὐτῷ*.

Ib. 68 e, φοβούμενοι ἐτέρων ἥδονῶν στερηθῆναι, καὶ ἐπιθυμοῦντες ἐκείνων, ἀλλων ἀπέχονται ὑπὸ ἀλλων κρατούμενοι. The *ἐκείναι* are identically the *ἔτεραι*.

Ib. 73 c, ἐάν τις τι πρότερον ἢ ἴδων ἢ ἀκούσας . . . , μὴ μόνον ἐκεῖνο γνῷ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἔτερον ἐννοήσῃ.

Ib. 100 b, εἴ μοι δίδωσ τε καὶ ἔνγυχωρεῖς εἶναι ταῦτα . . . Σκόπει δὴ τὰ ἔξῆς ἐκείνοις. Cebes’ answer has intervened, and Socrates refers in *ἐκείνοις* to the same things which he had just called *ταῦτα*.

Ib. 106 b, ἄρτιον μὲν τὸ περιττὸν μὴ γίγνεσθαι ἐπιόντος τοῦ ἄρτιον, ὥσπερ ὁμολόγηται, ἀπολομένον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀντ' ἐκείνου ἄρτιον γεγονέναι. The *αὐτοῦ* and *ἐκείνου* both refer identically to *τὸ περιττόν*, *αὐτῷ* becoming *ἐκείνου* as *ἄρτιον* is brought forward.

Ib. 111 b, τὰς δὲ ὥρας αὐτοῖς κράσιν ἔχειν τοιαύτην, ὥστε ἐκείνους ἀνόσους εἶναι καὶ χρόνον ζῆν πολὺ πλεία τῶν ἐνθάδε—where *αὐτοῖς* fades into *ἐκείνους* as mention *τῶν ἐνθάδε* approaches.

Crat. 430 e, δεῖξαι αὐτῷ, ἀν μὲν τύχῃ, ἐκείνου εἰκόνα.

Laches 186 b, εἴ τις ἡμῶν . . . ἔχει . . . ἐπιδεῖξαι τίνες Ἀθηναίων . . . δι’ ἐκείνους ὁμολογουμένως ἀγαθοὶ γεγόνασιν.

Politic. 277 e, τῶν στοιχείων ἔκαστον ἐν ταῖς βραχυτάταις καὶ ῥάσταις τῶν συλλαβῶν ἱκανὸς διαισθάνονται, καὶ τάληθῇ φράζειν περὶ ἐκείνα δινατὸι γίγνονται . . . ταῦτα δέ γε ταῦτα ἐν ἀλλαις ἀμφιγυροῦντες

*κ.τ.λ.* The *ἐκεῖνα* gives notice that our attention is to be presently turned to *ταῦτα τὰντα ἐν ἄλλαις*.

Cf. Ar. Eth. IX. i. 4, ὃν γὰρ δόμενος τυγχάνει, *τούτοις καὶ προσέχει*, *κάκείνου γε χάριν ταῦτα δώσει*—where *ἐκείνου* is identical in reference with the preceding *τούτοις*,—and more capriciously, X. ix. 16, ἐπὶ τὸ καθόλου βαδιστέον εἶναι δόξειεν ἄν, *κάκείνῳ γνωριστέον ὡς ἐνδέχεται, εἴρηται γὰρ ὅτι περὶ τοῦθι αἱ ἐπιστῆμαι*—where first *ἐκεῖνο* and then *τοῦθι* refer to *τὸ καθόλον*.

### § 50. G. Uses of *tis* (indefinite).

In the sense of ‘a particular this or that,’ *tis* is made to contribute to give liveliness and variety to the language. Thus

a. In illustrations *tis* gives the force of ‘for instance,’ or rather the French ‘par exemple.’

Symp. 199 d, εἰ [ἔρως] μητρός *tivοs* ἡ πατρὸς ἔστι.

Phædo 66 c, ἄν *tivεs* νόσοι προσπέστωσιν.

Phdr. 230 d, θαλλὸν ἡ *tivα* καρπὸν προσείνοντες.

Hip. Ma. 292 a, δειπότης *tis* σου ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἔστι;

§ 51. β. Or it draws the attention away from the particular illustration given to the kind of notion intended by it,—thus softening the effect of it.

Phdr. 261 c, εἰ μὴ Γοργίαν Νέστορά *tivα* κατασκευάζεις, ἡ *tivα* Θρασύμαχόν τε καὶ Θεόδωρον Ὀδυσσέα.

Phileb. 16 c, διά *tivοs* Προμηθέως.

Cf. Æsop. Agam. 55, ὑπατος δ' ἀτῶν ἡ *tis* Ἀπόλλων ἡ Πάν κ.τ.λ.

Ar. Ran. 912, Ἀχιλλέα *tiv'* ἡ Νιόβην κ.τ.λ.

§ 52. γ. In enumerations it has the force of ‘this or that’: but, specially, added (capriciously, as one might say) to one member of the enumeration, it serves the purpose of creating variety, which in enumerations Plato specially affects for the purpose of keeping the attention alert.

Symp. 203 a, δ... περὶ τέχνας ἡ χειρουργίας *tivάς* [σοφὸς] βάναυσος.

Phædo 65 c, μήτε ἀκοή μήτε δύψις μήτε ἀλγηδῶν μηδὲ *tis* ἥδονή. [So Hermann from Oxon.]

Apol. 27 d, εἰ οἱ δαίμονες θεῶν παῖδες εἰσιν νόθοι *tivεs* ἡ ἐκ νυμφῶν ἡ ἐκ *tivων* ἄλλων.

Phdr. 235 c, ἡ που Σαπφοῦς . . . ἡ Ἀνακρέοντος . . . , ἡ καὶ συγγράφεων *tivῶν*.

Politie. 305 b, μήθ' ὑπό *tivων* δώρων μήθ' ὑπὸ φόβων μήτε οὔκτων μήθ' ὑπό *tivοs* ἄλλης ἔχθρας μηδὲ φιλίας.

### §§ 53—55.] PRONOMINAL WORDS.

#### § 53. H. Uses of *τοιοῦτος*.

a. Conversationally, for ‘such as I am thinking of,’—but have not yet explained.

Symp. 210 d, ἐπιστήμην μίαν *τοιαύτην*, ἡ ἔστι καλοῦ *τοιοῦτε* . . . ὃς γὰρ ἄν . . . παιδαγωγῆ ἦ, . . . κατόφεταί τι θαυμαστὸν τὴν φύσιν καλόν κ.τ.λ.—the explanation of *τοιαύτην* beginning immediately after it, with ἡ ἔστι.

Phædo 73 c, . . . ὅταν ἐπιστήμη παραγίγνηται τρόπῳ *τοιούτῳ*, ἀνάμνησιν εἶναι. λέγω δὲ τίνα τρόπον; τόνδε [so Stallb. and Herm.] εἴνι *tis* κ.τ.λ. The *τοιούτῳ* expresses that it is such as the speaker has in his mind; his explanation of it to others follows at λέγω δέ.

§ 54. β. As a mere substitute or symbol for a particular word preceding, to avoid repetition of the same sound.

Phædo 67 a, καὶ οὕτω μὲν καθαρὸι ἀπαλλαττάμενοι . . . μετὰ *τοιούτων* ἐσόμεθα—i. e. μετὰ καθαρῶν.

Ib. 80 c, ἐὰν μέν τις χαριέντως ἔχων τὸ σῶμα τελευτήσῃ καὶ ἐν *τοιαύτῃ* ὥρᾳ—where *τοιαύτῃ* simply means χαριέσση.

Ib. d, ἡ ψυχὴ ἥρα, τὸ ἀειδές, τὸ εἰς *τοιούτον* τόπον ἔτερον οὐχόμενον—where *τοιούτον* ἔτερον means ἀειδῆ.

Ib. 84 a, τὸ ἀληθὲς καὶ τὸ θεῖον καὶ τὸ ἀδόξαστον θεωμένη . . . οὔεται . . . , ἐπειδὰν τελευτήσῃ, εἰς τὸ ἔνγγενες καὶ εἰς τὸ *τοιούτον* ἀφικομένη ἀπηλλάχθαι—where τὸ *τοιούτον* stands for τὸ ἀληθὲς καὶ τὸ θεῖον καὶ τὸ ἀδόξαστον.

Ib. 79 c, πλανᾶται καὶ ταράττεται κ.τ.λ. ἀτε *τοιούτων* ἐφαπτομένη—where *τοιούτων* is a substitute for πλαναμένων καὶ ταραττομένων.

Symp. 208 d, ὑπὲρ ἀρετῆς ἀθανάτου καὶ *τοιαύτης* δόξης.

Legg. 723 d, οὐδὲ γὰρ ἥσματος παντὸς δεῖ τὸ *τοιούτον* δρᾶν—where *ἥσματος* is actually governed by τὸ *τοιούτον* δρᾶν, because this is the substitute for προτιθέναι προσίμου in the foregoing sentence: cf. Symp. 210 b, quoted above (§ 17).

#### § 55. This Idiom extends to other kindred Pronouns.

Rep. 507 b, πολλὰ καλὰ καὶ πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ καὶ ἔκαστα οὗτως—where οὗτως personates πολλά.

Legg. 853 b, νομοθετεῖν πάντα δόπσα ιῦν μέλλομεν *τοῦτο* δρᾶν—where *τοῦτο* δρᾶν represents εἰς δικαστὰς ἄγειν or the like, implied from ἦν δεῖ λαμβάνειν αὐτὸς τιμωρίαν καὶ τίνων ποτὲ δικαστῶν τυγχάνειν preceding.

Cf. Hdt. iii. 82, ἀνδρὸς γάρ ἐνδει τοῦ ἀρίστου οὐδὲν ἄμεινον ἀν φανεῖ· γνώμη γάρ τοιαύτη χρεώμενος—i. e. ἀρίστη. Ar. Eth. I. x. 11, ὑπάρξει δὴ τὸ ζητούμενον τῷ εὐδαιμονὶ καὶ ἔσται διὰ βίου τοιοῦτος—i. e. εὐδαιμων, and VIII. iv. 1, ὅμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ διὰ τὸ χρήσιμον· καὶ γάρ τοιοῦτοι ἀλλήλοις οἱ ἀγαθοί—i. e. χρήσιμοι. Add IX. vii. 6, ἥδιστον δὲ τὸ κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν, καὶ φιλητὸν ὅμοίως. Thuc. ii. 49, καὶ πολλοὶ τοῦτο καὶ ἔδρασαν εἰς φρέατα—i. e. ἔρριψαν σφᾶς αὐτούς, and iv. 64, καὶ τὸν ἄλλον δικαῖο ταῦτο μοι ποιῆσαι, ὁφ' ὑμῶν αὐτῶν καὶ μὴ ὑπὸ τῶν πολεμίων τοῦτο παθεῖν—i. e. ἡσσᾶσθαι. Ar. Eth. IV. i. 11, φιλοῦνται δὲ οἱ ἐλευθέριοι ὀφέλιμοι γάρ, τοῦτο δὲν τῇ δόσει—where τοῦτο stands for ὀφέλιμοι εἰσι, V. vi. 5, διὸ οὐκ ἔωμεν ἄρχειν ἄνθρωπον, ὅτι ἔαυτῷ τοῦτο ποιεῖ [sc. ἄρχει], VIII. xiii. 7, ἡ δὲ ήθικὴ οὐκ ἐπὶ ρήτους, ἀλλ' ὡς φίλῳ δωρεῖται, ἡ ὅτιδήποτε ἄλλο.

### § 56. IDIOMS OF VERBS.

#### A. Mood.

##### a. Indicative Constructions.

a. The meaning assigned to Indicative Imperfects, Aorists, or Pluperfects, with *εἰ*, depending on a similar Apodosis with *ἄν*, holds equally (1) when they depend on a simple Infinitive.

Crito 52 c, ἔξην σοι φυγῆς τιμήσασθαι, εἰ ἐβούλον.

Ib. 44 b, οἵος τ' ἀν σε σώξειν εἰ ἥθελον ἀναλίσκειν χρήματα, ἀμελήσας.

Phaedo 108 d, εἰ καὶ ἡπιστάμην, δ βίος μοι δοκεῖ . . . οὐκ ἔξαρκειν.

Soph. 246 d, [δοκεῖ δεῖν] μᾶλιστα μέν, εἰ πῃ δυνατὸν ἦν, ἔργῳ βελτίους ποιεῖν.

Legg. 790 c, οἴκειν [ἔνυμφέρει], εἰ δυνατὸν ἦν, οἷον ἀεὶ πλέοντας.

§ 57. (2) In clauses connected by a Relative Adverb or Pronoun with an Indicative of unfulfilled past contingency.—The principle of Sequence here illustrated has not been observed except in the case of Indicatives following Relative Adverbs: whereas (besides the other outlying instances which come before us here) the principle applies equally to the Optative (see below, § 72).

Euthyd. 304 e, ἀξιόν γ' ἦν ἀκοῦσαι κ.τ.λ., ἵνα ἤκουσας κ.τ.λ.

Crito 44 d, εἰ γάρ ὄφελον . . . οἷοί τε εἴναι κ.τ.λ., ἵνα οἷοί τε ἥσαν κ.τ.λ.

Theæt. 161 c, τεθαύμακα ὅτι οὐκ εἴπεν κ.τ.λ., ἵνα μεγαλοπρεπῶς . . . ἥρξετο κ.τ.λ.

Rep. 378 a, φέμην [ἄν] δεῖν . . . δὶ' ἀπορρήτων ἀκούειν κ.τ.λ., ὅπως ὅτι ἐλαχίστοις συνέβῃ ἀκοῦσαι.

Gorg. 506 b, ἡδέως ἀν Καλλικλεῖ τούτῳ ἔτι διελεγόμην, ἔως αὐτῷ . . . ἀπέδωκα κ.τ.λ.

Charm. 171 e, τοῦτο δ' ἦν ἄν, οὐδὲ ἐπιστήμην εἶχον—‘this would have been that of which they had knowledge.’

In the next instance *ἴνα* heads a second clause in a different meaning.

Meno 89 b, οὖς . . . ἀν ἐφυλάττομεν, ἵνα μηδὲις αὐτοὺς διέφθειρεν, ἀλλ' ἐπειδὴ ἀφίκουντο εἰς τὴν ἡλικίαν χρήσιμοι γίγνουντο.

In the next, *ὅπως* loses its power over the second of two clauses, and the meaning is supplied by *ἄν*.

Legg. 959 c, ζῶντι ἔδει βοηθεῖν, ὅπως δὲ τι δικαιότατος ἀν καὶ ὄσιώτατος ἔζη τε ζῶν καὶ τελευτήσας ἀπιμφρότος ἀν ἐγίγνετο.

Instances need not be multiplied: as an illustration, we may notice in conclusion the virtually but not formally identical construction in Soph. El. 1022, Εἴθ' ὄφελες κ.τ.λ. πάντα γάρ κατειργάσω—where consequently we need not suppose an ellipse of *ἄν*. The usage begins with Homer: cf. Il. vi. 348, “Εὐθα με κῦμ’ ἀπόερσε.

#### § 58. β. Future Indicative with *ἄν*.

Rep. 615 d, οὐχ ἤκει, οὐδὲ ἄν ἤξει δεῦρο.

Apol. 29 c, ἥδη ἄν . . . ἐπιτηδεύοντες διαφθαρήσονται.

Symp. 222 a, ἰδὼν ἄν τις . . . εύρησει.

Euthyd. 287 d, καὶ νῦν οὐδὲ ἄν ὄτιον ἀποκρινεῖ;

Phdr. 227 b, οὐδὲ ἄν οἴει με καὶ ἀσχολίας ὑπέρτερον πρᾶγμα ποιήσεσθαι;

The Future exceptionally retains this *ἄν* in Oratio Obliqua.

Legg. 719 e, τὸν αὐτὸν ἄν ἐπανέσαι.

Cf. Isæus i. 32, προσηπελῆσεν ὅτι δηλώσου ποτ' ἄν.

#### § 59. b. Conjunctive Potential Constructions.

The Conjunctive Potential has always a *deliberative* meaning, which however admits of further distinctions, according to various kinds of sentences.

a. In matters of abstract opinion, it is <sup>5</sup> *Presumptive*.

In matters in which the will is concerned, it is

b. *Deliberative* (in a more special sense) when the sentence is interrogative:

γ. *Hortatory* or *dehortatory*, when the sentence is not interrogative.

Only the first of these heads requires illustration by examples here.

<sup>5</sup> This use is confined to negative sentences.

## a. Presumptive use.

With *μή*.Gorg. 462 e, *μὴ ἀγροικότερον* *ἢ τὸ ἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν*.Rep. 603 c, *μή τι ἄλλο* *ἢ παρὰ ταῦτα*;Symp. 194 c, *ἄλλα μὴ οὐχ οὗτοι ἡμεῖς διμεν*.Apol. 39 a, *μὴ οὐ τοῦτο* *ἢ χαλεπόν*.

The Indicative is also used with *μὴ* and *οὐ* similarly: e. g. Euthyd. 298 c, *μὴ οὐ λίνον λίνῳ συνάπτεις*; and (not interrogatively) Protag. 312 a, *ἄλλ’ ὅρα μὴ οὐχ ὑπολαμβάνεις*—‘but perhaps, then, you do not suppose.’

With *ὅπως μή*.Crat. 430 d, *ὅπως μὴ ἐν τοῖς ζωγραφίμασιν* *ἢ τοῦτο, . . . επὶ δὲ τοῖς δινόμασιν οὕ*.The Indicative is also used with *ὅπως μή*.Meno 77 a, *ὅπως μὴ οὐχ οἶδε τέσσομαι*.Phædo 77 b, *ἐνέστηκεν δὲ νῦν δὴ Κέβης ἔλεγε . . . , ὅπως μὴ . . . διασκεδάννυται* *ἢ ψυχή*.§ 60. With *οὐ μή*.

Passing by the common use (Aorist), we have the Present with *οὐ μή* in

Rep. 341 c, *οὐ μὴ οὖσα τ’ οὐσία*.Phileb. 48 d, *οὐ μὴ δύνατος* *ὦ*.

Cf. Isæus viii. 24 p. 71, *οὐ μὴ εἰσίγεις*. [So Bekker's edition: the Zurich editors give *εἴσει εἰς* from Bekker's conjecture.] Xen. Cyrop. VIII. i. 5, *οὐ μὴ δύνηται*. Soph. O. C. 1024 (some MSS.) *οὐ μή ποτε . . . ἐπεύχωνται*.

The following is only a variation of the use with *οὐ μή*, πολλοῦ *δεῖ* standing as a mere Adverb for *οὐ*.

Gorg. 517 a, *πολλοῦ γε δεῖ μήποτέ τις τουαῦτα ἐργάσηται*.

## § 61. c. Conjunctive Subjunctive Constructions.

The following alone need be mentioned.

a. After *σκοτεῖν*, *ὅρᾶν*, and the like, with *μή*. (This is as it were the Oratio Obliqua of b. a.)

Phdr. 260 a, *σκοτεῖν μή τι λέγωσι*.Gorg. 512 d, *ὅρα μὴ ἄλλο τι τὸ γενναῖον καὶ τὸ ἀγαθὸν* *ἢ*.

## § 62. This use is frequent in the Indicative: e. g.

La. 179 b, *ὅρῶμεν μὴ Νικίας οἴεται τι λέγειν*.Soph. 235 a, *διστάζομεν* *ἢτι μὴ τυγχάνει κ.τ.λ.*Ly. 216 c, *σκεψώμεθα μὴ . . . λαυθάνει κ.τ.λ.*Ib. 218 d, *φοβοῦμαι . . . μὴ . . . ἐντετυχήκαμεν*.Phædo 84 e, *φοβεῖσθε μὴ δυσκολώτερον . . . διάκειμαι*.§ 63. β. After *πρὶν*, without *ἀν*, in negative sentences.Phædo 62 c, *μὴ πρότερον αὐτὸν ἀποκτινύναι* *δεῖν, πρὶν ἀνάγκην τινὰ δὲ* *ἔπιπέμψῃ*. [So all the MSS.]Theæt. 169 b, *τὸν γάρ προσελθόντα οὐκ ἀνῆς πρὶν ἀναγκάσγεις . . . προσπαλαῖσα*. [So all the MSS.]Legg. 873 a, *οὐδὲ ἔκπλυτον ἔθελεν γίγνεσθαι τὸ μιανθέν πρὶν φόνον φύνφ δομοὶ φύμοιν* *ἢ δράσασα ψυχὴ τισγ*.§ 64. γ. After *σκοτεῖν*, *ὅρᾶν*, and the like with *ἔάν*.Crito 48 e, *ὅρα τῆς σκέψεως τὴν ἀρχήν, ἔάν σοι ίκανῶς λέγηται*.Phædo 100 c, *σκόπει δὴ τὰ ἔξης ἐκείνοις, ἔάν σοι ἔνυδοκῇ ὥσπερ ἐμοὶ*.Gorg. 510 b, *σκόπει δὴ καὶ τόδε ἔάν σοι δοκῶ εὖ λέγειν*.Charm. 167 b, *σκέψαι* *ἔάν τι περὶ αὐτῶν εὐπορώτερος φανῆς ἐμοῦ*.Cf. Lysias xv. 5. p. 144, *σκέψασθε* *ἔάν ίκανον γένηται τεκμήριον*.Andoc. i. 37. p. 6, *ἀναμιμήσκεσθαι* *ἔάν ἀληθῆ λέγω*. And primarily Homer (Jelf, Gr. Gr. § 877), Il. xv. 32, “Οφρα ἦδη, ἢν τοι χραίσμῃ.

What is worth noticing upon this usage is, that *ἔάν* gives a different shade of meaning from the more usual *εἰ*. The question submitted is represented by it as a perfectly open one; whereas *εἰ* would hint the speaker's foregone conclusion, and give a certain appearance of positiveness. *Ἔάν* is therefore chosen for the sake of expressing more perfect courtesy, in contexts such as those just given, which relate to the conduct of the dialogue.

§ 65. δ. With *ὅς* *ἀν*.

The different shades of meaning presented by *ὅς* with the Indicative and *ὅς* *ἀν* with the Conjunctive are parallel with those just pointed out in the case of *εἰ* and *ἔάν* after *σκοτεῖν*. The meaning of *ὅς* *ἀν* bears upon a doubtful reading in Phædo 96 a, presently to be mentioned.

Ly. 217 c, *οἷον ἀν* *ἢ τὸ παρόν, τουαῦτα ἐστι*—where *οἷον ἀν* *ἢ* leaves it quite undetermined of what kind *τὸ παρόν* is.Phædo 98 e, *ἐμοὶ βέλτιον δέοκται* *ἐνθάδε καθῆσθαι, καὶ δικαιότερον παραμένοντα* *ὑπέχειν τὴν δίκην* *ἢν ἀν κελεύσωσι*. Here it is not that *ἢν ἀν* *κελεύσωσι* has any future force, for the penalty had

been awarded: but it gives the meaning ‘that it is right to stay and abide the penalty, whatever it be, which they have awarded.’

Phædo 96 a, *ἄν τι σοι χρήσιμον φαίνηται ὅν ἀν λέγω, πρὸς τὴν πειθώ περὶ ὅν ἀν λέγης χρήσει* (taking for granted here<sup>6</sup> the reading *ἀν ἀν λέγης*)—‘you can apply it to satisfying yourself with respect to your objections, whatever they be.’ It is true that the objections had preceded; but this only makes the instance parallel to the last: and what *ὅν ἀν* intimates is, that Socrates does not wish to bind Cebes to the precise case he has stated. As just before he had said *ἴξεπίηδες πολλάκις ἀναλαμβάνω, ἵνα μὴ τι διαφύγῃ ἡμᾶς, εἰ τέ τι βούλει προσθῆς ή ἀφέλης*,—to which Cebes had guardedly replied *ἀλλ' οὐδὲν ἔγωγε ἐν τῷ παρόντι οὕτ' ἀφελεῖν οὔτε προσθῆναι δέομαι*,—he now, by giving a general turn to the sentence, leaves a loophole open for future qualification.

#### § 66. d. Optative Potential Constructions.

##### a. Without *ἀν*, expressing simple possibility.

Legg. 777 c, *πρὸς ᾧ τις ἀπαντᾷ βλέψας διαπορήσειε*.

Euthyd. 298 e, (A) *Οὐκοῦν τὸν σαυτὸν πατέρα τύπτεις*; (B) *Πολὺ μέντοι δικαιότερον τὸν ὑμέτερον πατέρα τύπτοιμι*.

Gorg. 492 b, *τι τῇ ἀληθείᾳ αἴσχιον καὶ κάκιον εἴη*;

Phædo 88 c, *μὴ οὐδὲνὸς ἄξιον εἶμεν κριτάι, ή καὶ τὰ πράγματα αὐτὰ ἀπιστα ή*—where the Optative, as distinguished from the Conjunctive, denotes a transitory as opposed to a permanent contingency.

#### § 67. β. Without *ἀν*, this being understood from a preceding coordinate sentence.

Rep. 360 b, *οὐδεὶς ἀν γένοιτο, ὃς δόξειεν, οὕτως ἀδαμάντινος*. Cf. Thucyd. vi. 89, *δημοκρατίαν . . . οὐδενὸς ἀν χείρον [γιγνώσκοιμι], ὅσφι καὶ λοιδορήσαιμι*.

Symp. 196 c, *κρατοῦντ' ἀν ὑπὸ ἔρωτος, οὐ δὲ κρατοῖ*.

Phædo 99 a, *εἰ . . . λέγοι, . . . ἀληθῆ ἀν λέγοι· ὡς μέντοι . . . ποιῶ, . . . πολλὴ καὶ μακρὰ ῥαθυμία εἴη τοῦ λόγου*. [So Oxon. and three other MSS.]

Charm. 174 e, (A) . . . ὠφελοῖ ἀν ἡμᾶς. (B) <sup>ἢ</sup>*Η καὶ ὑγιαίνειν ποιοῖ*;

<sup>6</sup> It is the reading of Oxon. and one other good MS. But perhaps the other reading—*ἀν λέγεις*—ought to be preferred. So Hermann and the Zurich editors.

Rep. 382 d, (A) *πότερον διὰ τὸ μὴ εἰδέναι τὰ παλαιὰ ἀφομοιῶν ἄν ψεύδοιτο*; (B) . . . (A) *Ἄλλὰ δεδίως τοὺς ἔχθροὺς ψεύδοιτο*;

§ 68. γ. With *ἀν* in clauses where the *ἀν* adheres closely to the Verb, and not to the Relative Pronoun or Particle by which the clause is introduced.

Symp. 187 d, *ώς ἀν κοσμιώτεροι γίγνοιντο . . . , δεῖ χαρίζεσθαι*.

Ib. 190 c, *δοκῶ μοι ἔχειν μηχανήν, ὡς ἀν εἰεν κ.τ.λ.*

Phdr. 230 b, *ἀκμὴν ἔχει τῆς ἀνθης, ὡς ἀν εἰνδέστατον παρέχοι τὸν τόπον*.

Gorg. 453 e, *ἵνα οὕτω προΐη, ὡς μάλιστ' ἀν ἡμῖν καταφανὲς ποιοῖ*.

Hip. Ma. 283 e, *οὐχ οὖσα τ' ἡσθα πείθειν, ώς . . . ἀν . . . ἐπιδιδοῖν*.

Phædo 82 e, *δι’ ἐπιθυμίας ἐστίν, ώς ἀν μάλιστα αὐτὸς ὁ δεδεμένος συλλήπτωρ εἴη*.

Protag. 318 e, *εἰθονλία . . . ὅπως ἀν ἄριστα διοικοῖ*.

Ly. 207 e, *προθυμοῦνται ὅπως ἀν εὐδαιμονοίης*.

Crat. 395 a, *κινδυνέει τοιοῦτός τις εἶναι ὁ Ἄγαμέμνων οἷος ἀν δόξειεν αὐτῷ διαπονεῖσθαι*.

Ib. 398 e, *οὐδὲ εἴ τι οὖσα τ' ἀν εἴην εὑρεῖν, οὐ συντείνω*.

Legg. 700 e, *ἡδονῇ δὲ τῇ τοῦ χαίρουσι, εἴτε βελτίων εἴτε χείρων ἀν εἴη τις, κρίνοιτο δρθότατα*.

Cf. Antiph. i. 17, p. 113, *ἐβουλεύετο ή ἀνθρωπος ὅπως ἀν αὐτοῖς τὸ φάρμακον δοῖη, πότερα πρὸ δείπνου ή ἀπὸ δείπνου*.

It may be noted, that these clauses are not Subjunctive, and that this difference marks off these instances from such as Rep. 412 d, *φιλοῖ, . . . ὅταν οἴσιο κ.τ.λ.*, Legg. 661 c, *ἔλαττόν [έστι κακὸν] ἀν ὡς δλίγιστον δ τοιοῦτος χρόνον ἐπιζήῃ*, which must be separately accounted for.

#### § 69. δ. With *ἀν*, equivalently for the Future.

##### (δ<sup>1</sup>) Following a Future in the Protasis.

Phædo 107 c, *ὁ κύδωνος νῦν δὴ καὶ δόξειεν ἀν δεινὸς εἶναι, εἴ τις αὐτῆς ἀμελήσει*.

Apol. 35 a, *εἰ . . . ἔσονται, αἰσχρὸν ἀν εἴη*.

#### § 70. (δ<sup>2</sup>) Following a Conjunctive with *ἀν* in the Protasis.

Rep. 556 a, *ἔάν τις προστάτη . . . , χρηματίζουντο ἀν*. So 402 d.

Symp. 200 c, *ὅταν τις λέγῃ, ἔποιμεν ἀν*.

Phdr. 244 b, *ἔάν δὴ λέγωμεν . . . , μηκύνοιμεν ἀν*.

Phileb. 55 e, *ἀν τις . . . χωρίζῃ . . . , φαῖλον . . . ἀν γίγνοιτο*.

§ 71. ( $\delta^3$ ) Following an Indicative, involving a Future meaning.

Symp. 208 c, εἰ ἐθέλεις εἰς τὴν φιλοτιμίαν βλέψαι, θαυμάζοις ἀν . . . , εἰ μὴ ἐννοεῖς κ.τ.λ.—where εἰ ἐθέλεις βλέψαι is a virtual Future.

Apol. 37 e, πολλὴ ἀν με φιλοψυχία ἔχοι, εἰ οὐτως ἀλόγιστος εἰμι κ.τ.λ. because the fact is not so as yet.

Protag. 349 c, οὐκ ἀν θαυμάζοιμι, εἰ . . . ἔλεγες—because I do not know the fact as yet.

Crat. 428 b, εἰ μέντοι ἔχεις τι σὺ καλλιον τούτων λέγειν, οὐκ ἀν θαυμάζοιμι.

Laches 186 c, εἰ δὲ Νικίας . . . μεμάθηκεν, οὐκ ἀν θαυμάσαιμι.

### § 72. e. Optative Subjunctive Constructions.

a. Under principal Optative sentence with or without  $\delta\pi$  (see above, §§ 66, 67)—the Subjunctive sentence being

#### ( $a^1$ ) Relative.

Gorg. 512 e, τώ' ἀν τρόπον τοῦτον δὸν μέλλοι χρόνον βιῶναι ὡς ἀριστα βιώνῃ;

Meno 92 c, πῶς οὖν ἀν εἰδεῖης περὶ τοῦτον τοῦ πράγματος . . . , οὐ παντάπασιν ἅπειρος εἴης;

Cf. Hom. Od. xiii. 291, Κερδαλέος κ' εἴη . . . δε σε παρελθοι, iv. 222, Ὅς τὸ καταβρόξειεν . . . οὐ κεν βάλοι, xv. 358, Δευγαλέωθ θανάτῳ, ὡς μὴ θάνοι δέστις ἔμοιγε . . . φίλος εἴη.

### § 73. ( $a^2$ ) Adverbial.

Legg. 730 c, μερόχος εἴη, ἵνα ὡς πλεῖστον χρόνον ἀληθῆς ἀν διαβιοῖ.

Meno 98 c, ὀφέλουμοι ἄνδρες ἀν εἶναι, . . . εἴπερ εἶναι.

Rep. 541 a, ὡς ἀν γένοιτο, εἴπερ ποτὲ γίγνοιτο, δοκεῖς εὐ εἰρηκέναι.

Polit. 295 c, εἴπωμεν . . . ἰστρὸν μέλλοντα . . . ἀπέσεσθαι . . . συνχόν, ὡς σῖνοιτο, χρόνον, ἀν ἐθέλειν κ.τ.λ.;

Cf. Hom. Il. v. 214, ἀπ' ἐμέο κάρη τάμοι ἀλλότριος φώς, Εἰ μὴ ἐγὼ τάδε τόξα φαεινῷ ἐν πυρὶ θείην, Od. xii. 106, μὴ σύ γε κείθι τύχοις, ὅτε ροιβδῆσειεν, ib. 114, Τὴν δέ κ' ἀμυνάμην ὅτε μοι σίνοιτό γέ ἔταίρους, xxii. 114, Οὐ κέ μοι ἀχνυμένῳ τάδε δώματα πότυνα μήτηρ Δείποι ἄμ' ἀλλῳ ιοῦντος ὅτ' ἐγὼ κατόπισθε λιποίμην.

§ 74. β. Under principal Indicative sentence, when the dependent Verb is intended to belong to all time—the Subjunctive sentence being

#### ( $\beta^1$ ) Relative.

Legg. 759 b, οἷς μὴ καθεστήκοι καταστατέον [έστιν] ἴερέας.

Cf. Hom. Il. v. 407, οὐ δημαρύοις, δο ἀθανάτουσι μάχοιτο, Od. vi. 286, Καὶ δὲ ἀλλῃ νεμεσῶ, ητις τοιαῦτά γε ἔρεσι, iii. 319, Ἐκ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅθεν οὐκ ἔλποιτό γε θυμῷ. Andoc. iii. 1. p. 23, τοῖς ἔργοις ἀφ' ὅν ή εἰρήνη γένειτο ἐναντιοῦνται.

### § 75. ( $\beta^2$ ) Adverbial.

Rep. 410 c, οὐχ οὐδὲνά τινες οἴονται καθιστᾶσιν, ἵνα . . . θεραπεύουντο. Euthyd. 296 e, οὐκ ἔχω ὑμῖν πῶς ἀμφισβητοίην . . . ὅπως οὐ πάντα ἐπίσταμαι.

Gorg. 448 e, οὐδεὶς ἔρωτᾶ, ποία τις εἴη ή Γοργίου τέχνη. [So most if not all of the MSS.]

Alc. I. 135 a, τυραννοῦντι δέ, ὡς μηδὲ ἐπιπλήττοι τις αὐτῷ, τί τὸ συμβησόμενον;

Cf. Hom. Od. xiv. 374, Ἐλθέμεν διτρύησιν, ὅπ' ἀγγελίη ποθὲν ἔλθοι, xvii. 250, Ἀξω τῇ Ίθάκης, ἵνα μοι βίοτον πολὺν ἄλφοι.

### § 76. ( $\beta^3$ ) Adverbial with εἰ.

Polit. 268 d, τοῦτο . . . [έστι] πουητέον, εἰ μὴ μέλλοιμεν κ.τ.λ.

Meno 80 d, εἰ ἐντύχοις αὐτῷ, πῶς εἴσει ὅτι τοῦτο ἔστιν;

Hip. Ma. 297 e, ὅρα γάρ, εἰ . . . τοῦτο φαῖμεν εἶναι καλόν.

Legg. 642 a, ὁράτε τί ποιῶμεν, εἰ ταῦτα μὲν ἔάσαιμεν κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 658 c, εἰ . . . τὰ πάντα σμικρὰ κρίνοι παιδία, κρινοῦσι τὸν τὰ θαύματα ἐπιδεικνύντα.

Charm. 173 c, εἰ δὲ βούλοι γε, . . . συγχωρήσωμεν κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 91 a, οὐ γάρ ὅπως . . . δόξει ἀληθῆ εἶναι προθυμηθήσομαι, εἰ μὴ εἴη πάρεργον. Cf. the same phrase, but under an Infinitive sentence, Rep. 411 e; and Ar. Eth. Nic. V. iv. 5, λέγεται ὡς ἀπλῶς εἰπεῖν ἐπὶ τοῖς τοιούτοις, κανεὶς εἰ μὴ τισιν οἰκεῖον ὅνομα εἴη, τὸ κέρδος.

Cf. Hom. Od. vii. 51, θαρσαλέος γάρ ἀνὴρ ἐν πᾶσιν ἀμείνων ἔργοισιν τελέθει, εἰ καὶ ποθεν ἀλλοθεν ἔλθοι. Ar. Eth. Nic. I. iv. 7, εἰ τοῦτο φαίνοιτο ἀρκούντως, οὐδὲν προσδέχεται τοῦ διότι. Lysias xxxiv. 6, τί τῷ πλήθει περιγενήσεται, εἰ ποιήσαιμεν κ.τ.λ.;

§ 77. γ. Under an Infinitive sentence—which necessarily leaves the time of the Dependent Verb, as under the last head, undefined.

Charm. 164 a, εἰ δοκεῖ τις ὀφέλιμα καὶ ἔαντῷ ποιεῖν καὶ ἐκείνῳ ὁν ἰῷτο.

Lysias 212 d, εἰ δὲ ἐτερος φιλοῖ, φίλω εἶναι ἄμφω.

Theaet. 164 a, δεῖ γε μέντοι [τοῦτο φάναι], εἰ σώσοιμεν τὸν πρόσθε λόγον.

Phædo 95 d, προσήκειν φῆς φοβεῖσθαι, εἰ μὴ ἀνόητος εἴη, τῷ μὴ εἰδότι.

Protag. 316 c, οἶσται τοῦτο γενέσθαι, εἰ σοὶ ἔνγγένοιτο.

Legg. 927 c, τὸν νοῦν, φῶς καὶ βραχὺς ἐνείη, προσέχοντα εὐεργετεῖν.

Phædo 85 d, κυδυνεύοντα διαπλεῦσαι τὸν βίον, εἰ μὴ τις δύνατο ἀσφαλέστερον . . . διαπορευθῆται.

Cf. Hom. Il. iv. 262, σὸν δὲ πλεῖον δέπας αἰεὶ "Εστηχ", ὥσπερ ἐμοί, πίειν ὅτε θυμὸς ἀνώγοι, Od. xxiv. 253, Τοιούτῳ δὲ ἔοικας, ἐπεὶ λούσασθαι φάγοι τε, Εὔδέμεναι μαλακῶς. Thuc. i. 120, ἀνδρῶν σωφρόνων ἐστίν, εἰ μὴ ἀδικοῦντο ἡσυχάζειν.

§ 78. Note that the principle of the Optatives classified under (β) and (γ) is the same essentially. Hermann (De Part. ἄν) notices the usage under (γ): but the extent of the principle has not attracted attention.

#### § 79. f. Infinitive Constructions.

Infinitive after Relative Pronouns and Adverbs.

Rep. 415 e, εὐνὰς . . . τοιαύτας, οἵας χειμῶνός τε στέγειν καὶ θέρους ἵκανὰς εἶναι.

Gorg. 457 d, εἰπόντες τοιαῦτα, οἷα καὶ τοὺς παρόντας ἀχθεῖσθαι.

Protag. 334 c, χρῆσθαι ἐλαίῳ . . . δόσον μόνον τὴν δυσχέρειαν κατασβέσαι.

Theæt. 161 b, οὐδὲν ἐπίσταμαι πλέον, πλὴν βραχέος, δόσον λόγον παρ' ἑτέρουν σοφοῦ λαβεῖν.

Protag. 330 e, φάναι τῆς ἀρετῆς μόρια εἶναι οὕτως ἔχοντα . . ., ὡς οὐκ εἶναι κ.τ.λ.

Symp. 213 a, παραχωρῆσαι τὸν Σωκράτη τὸν ἔκεινον καθίζειν.

Euthyd. 306 e, καί μοι δοκεῖ . . . ἀλλόκοτος εἶναι, ὡς γε πρὸς σε τὰληθὲς εἰρῆσθαι.

Apol. 29 c, ἀφίεμέν σε, ἐφ' φῶτε μηκέτι φιλοσοφεῖν.

Phdr. 269 d, τὸ δύνασθαι ὥστε ἀγωνιστὴν τέλεον γενέσθαι.

Protag. 338 c, ἀδύνατον ὑμῖν ὥστε Πρωταγόρου τοῦτο σοφώτερόν τινα ἐλέσθαι.

Politie. 295 a, ἵκανὸς γένοιτ' ἀν . . . ὥστε ἐκάστῳ προστάττειν τὸ προσῆκον.

Phædo 103 e, ἔστιν ἄρα περὶ ἔνια τῶν τοιούτων, ὥστε μὴ μόνον αὐτὸ τὸ εἶδος ἀξιούσθαι κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Thuc. i. 2, νεμόμενοι τὰ αὐτῶν ἔκαστοι, δόσον ἀποξῆν. And likewise

Soph. Ant. 303, Χρόνῳ ποτ' ἔξεπραξαν ὡς δοῦναι δίκην, Aj. 378, Οὐ γὰρ γένοιτ' ἀν ταῦθ' ὅπως οὐχ ὁδὸς ἔχειν, 924, 'Ως καὶ παρ' ἐχθροῖς ἀξίος θρήνων τυχεῖν.

#### § 80. g. Infinitive Uses.

a. Future following οὖς τε, δυνατός, &c.

Phædo 73 a, οὐκ ἀν οὐδό τ' ἡσαν τοῦτο ποιήσειν.

Phdr. 277 d, οὐ πρότερον δυνατὸν τέχνην ἔστεσθαι.

Cf. Lysias xxvii. 2. p. 178, δόπτε ἀν δοκῶσιν αἴτιοι εἶναι ψηφιεῖσθαι ὑμᾶς. Isocr. xiii. 2. p. 291, ἡμῖν ἐνδείξεσθαι βουλόμενος. [The Zurich editors give ἐνδείξασθαι.]

#### § 81. β. Aorist equivalent in meaning to Future.

Symp. 193 d, ἐλπίδας παρέχεται [ἡμᾶς] εὐδαίμονας ποιῆσαι.

Euthyd. 278 c, ἐφάτην ἐπιδείξασθαι τὴν προτρεπτικὴν σοφίαν.

Protag. 316 c, τοῦτο δὲ οἶσται οἱ μάλιστα γενέσθαι, εἰ σοὶ ἔνγγένοιτο.

Cf. Hom. Il. ix. 230, ἐν δοῖῃ δὲ σωσέμεν η ἀπολέσθαι Νῆας, xiii.

666, Πολλάκι γάρ οἱ ἔειπε γέρων ἀγαθὸς Πολύδος Νούσῳ ὥπ' ἀργαλέῃ φθίσθαι, xxii. 119, ὅρκον ἐλωμαι Μή τι κατακρύψειν ἀλλ' ἀνδιχα πάντα δάσασθαι, Od. ii. 171, φημὶ τελευτῆμναι ἀπαντα, iv. 253, "Ωμοσα μὴ μὲν πρὶν . . . ἀναφῆναι, ix. 496, φάμεν αὐτόθ' ὀλέσθαι. Thuc. i. 26, προέπον . . . ὡς πολεμίοις χρήσασθαι, 81, εἰκὸς Ἀθηναίοις . . . μήτε τῇ γῇ δουλεῦνται (so with οὐκ εἰκὸς iii. 10, iv. 85, viii. 46), iii. 46, τίνα οἰτεσθε ἥπτων οὐκ ἄμεινον παρασκευάσασθαι; v. 22, οἱ δὲ . . . οὐκ ἐφασαν δέξασθαι, ii. 3, ἐνόμισαν ἐπιθέμενοι ράδίως κρατῆσαι, iv. 63, τὸ ἐλλιπτές . . . ἵκανῶς νομίσαντες εἰρχῆναι, i. 126, τῷ Κύλων . . . ἀνειλεν ὁ θεός, καταλαβεῖν τὴν ἀκρόπολιν. Aesch. Pers. 173, ἵσθι . . . μή σε δὶς φράσαι, Agam. 1262, ἐπεύχεται . . . ἀντιτίσασθαι (not 'prays' but 'boasts'). Soph. Phil. 1329, παῦλαν ἵσθι τῆσδε μή ποτ' ἐντυχεῖν Νόσου, Aj. 1082, Ταύτην νόμιξε τὴν πόλων χρόνῳ ποτὲ Ἐξ οὐρίων δραμοῦνταν εἰς βυθὸν πεσεῖν (not aor. of custom, as Herm. and Linw.). Eur. Andr. 311, Σὲ μὲν γὰρ ηὔχεις θεᾶς βρέτας σῶσαι τόδε. Hdt. i. 53, προλέγονται . . . μεγάλην ἀρχήν μιν καταλῦνται, vi. 62, τὰ ἀλλα ἐφη κατανέσαι. Lysias xiii. 15. p. 131, οὐκ ἐφασαν ἐπιτρέψαι, ib. 32. p. 132, οὐ γὰρ οἷμα σε ἔξαρνον γενέσθαι, xxixii. 2, ἡγήσατο τὸν ἐνθάδε σύλλογον ἀρχήν γενέσθαι. [So Bekker: the Zurich editors have γενήσεσθαι.] Ar. Nub. 35, ἐνεχυράσασθαι φασιν.

#### § 82. γ. Present equivalent in meaning to Future.

Crito 52 c, ὁμολόγεις καθ' ἡμᾶς πολιτεύεσθαι.

Gorg. 520 e, μὴ φάναι συμβουλεύειν, ἐὰν μὴ τις αὐτῷ ἀργύριον διδῷ.

Polit. 264 e, ἡ οὐκ οἶει καὶ τὸν ἀφρούστατον . . . δοξάζειν οὔτως;  
 Cf. Thuc. iv. 24, ἥλπιζον . . . χειρόσασθαι, καὶ ἥδη σφῶν ἴσχυρὰ τὰ πράγματα γίγνεσθαι, 127, προσέκειντο, νομίσαντες φεύγειν τε αὐτὸν καὶ καταλαβάντες διαφθέρειν, 27, ὅτι . . . αὐτοὺς ἐνόμιζον οὐκέτι σφίσιν ἐπικρηκέσθαι. Aesch. Eum. 892, τίνα με φῆσθαι εἶχεν ἔδραν; Antiph. ii. A. a. 5. p. 115, τὸν μείζονα ἐπιδοξον ὄντα πάσχειν. Isaeus ii. 32, ὠμόσαμεν εὖ ποιεῖν ἀλλήλους. Isocr. vi. 69. p. 130, μὴ γάρ οἴεσθαι αὐτοὺς μένειν. [So Bekker's edition: the Zurich editors give *μενεῖν* from Bekker's conjecture.]

§ 83. δ. Infinitives following certain Verbs (of *saying*, *thinking*, &c.) sometimes contain a *Dictative* force. They are in fact Infinitives Oblique of the Deliberative Potential. In consequence of this force of the Infinitive in these cases, the governing Verb gets a different and a stronger meaning: to 'say' becomes to 'recommend' or to 'pray'; to 'think' becomes to 'think fit,' or to 'give counsel.' But it is through the Infinitive, as being an Infinitive of the Potential, that the meaning of the governing Verb is strengthened; and not vice versa.

Protаг. 346 b, Σιμωνίδης ἤγήσατο καὶ αὐτὸς . . . τύραννον . . . ἐπαινέσαι—'thought fit'—lit. 'thought it-was-incumbent-on-himself-to-praise.'

Crat. 399 d, ψυχὴν λέγεις ἐπισκέψασθαι.

Hip. Ma. 291 a, ἐμὸί δοκεῖ . . . ἡμᾶς μᾶλλον φάναι κ.τ.λ.—not 'that we say' but 'that we should say.'

Phædo 83 e, οἱ δικαίως φιλομαθεῖς κόσμοι τ' εἰσὶ καὶ ἀνδρεῖοι οὐχ ὁνοί πολλοὶ ἔνεκά φασι. Here the meaning is not 'for the reason which the world attributes to them,' but 'for the reason for which the world says people *ought* to be [temperate].' That is, *φασὶ* is followed by *κοσμίους εἶναι* understood, and this *εἶναι* contains the Dictative force.

Ib. 104 e, ὃ τοίνυν ἔλεγον δρίσασθαι—'what I proposed that we should define.'

Cf. Hom. Il. iii. 98, φρονέω δὲ διακρινθήμεναι ἥδη Ἀργείους καὶ Τρῶας ('I think good'). Thucyd. iii. 44, νομίζω περὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἡμᾶς βούλεύεσθαι, iv. 86, οὐδὲ ἀσαφῆ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν νομίζω ἐπιφέρειν, vii. 42, νομίσας, οὐχ οὖν τε εἶναι . . ., οὐδὲ παθεῖν ὅπερ Νικίας ἔπαθεν (where the Dictative force is possessed by the second Infinitive only), ii. 42, τὸ ἀμύνεσθαι καὶ παθέν μᾶλλον ἡγησάμενοι ἢ τὸ κ.τ.λ., v. 40, ἡγούμενοι, ὅπῃ ἀν ἔνγχωρῷ, ἡσυχίᾳν

ἔχειν, i. 40, ἀντείπομεν, τοὺς προσήκοντας ἔνυμάχους αὐτὸν τινα κολαζεῖν, v. 46, λέγων . . . τὸν πόλεμον ἀναβάλλεσθαι, iv. 99, ἀπεκρίναντο . . . ἀποφέρεσθαι τὰ σφέτερα ('answered, Carry off your dead'), vi. 13, ψηφίζεσθαι τοὺς Σικελιώτας καθ' αὐτοὺς ἔνυμφέρεσθαι. Aesch. Choeph. 143, Λέγω ('I pray') φανῆναι σοῦ, πάτερ, πιάρον. Soph. Trach. 543, Ἐγώ δὲ θυμοῦσθαι μὲν οὐκ ἐπίσταμαι ('do not know that one ought to be angry').

§ 84. ε. Infinitive as a Noun Substantive, without the Article.

Symp. 194 d, οὐδὲν διοίσει, δπηοῦν δτιοῦν γίγνεσθαι. So Rep. 523 e.

In Apposition.

Apol. 23 a, ὅνυμα δὲ τοῦτο λέγεσθαι, σοφὸς εἶναι.

Protag. 323 b, δὲ ἐκεὶ σωφροσύνην ἥγοντο εἶναι, τὰληθῆ λέγειν.

Under government.

Rep. 429 b, κύροι ἀν εἶεν ἢ τοίαν αὐτὴν εἶναι ἢ τοίαν.

Symp. 209 b, εὐπορεῖ λόγων περὶ ἀρετῆς καὶ περὶ οἷον χρὴ εἶναι τὸν ἄνδρα.

§ 85. ζ. An Accusative<sup>7</sup> of the Infinitive, with the Article, sometimes occurs subjoined in *justification* of some expression of feeling just preceding. The "τὸ indignantis" is included in this use (it is exemplified in the first two passages following); but a more commensurate designation would be the 'Apologetic Infinitive.'

Phædo 99 b, πολλὴ ἀν καὶ μακρὰ ῥαθυμία εἴη τοῦ λόγου. τὸ γάρ μὴ διελέσθαι οὖν τ' εἶναι κ.τ.λ.

Symp. 177 a, οὐδὲ δεινόν, ἄλλοις μέν τισι θεῶν ἵμνους κ.τ.λ.; . . . 'Ηρακλέους καὶ ἄλλων ἐπαίνους . . . ἀλεῖς ἔπαινον ἔχοντες . . . καὶ ἄλλα τοιαῦτα συχνὰ ἴδοις ἀν ἐγκεκωμαστένα. τὸ οὖν τοιούτων μέν πέρι πολλὴν σπουδὴν ποιήσασθαι, ἔρωτα δὲ μηδένα πω ἀνθρώπων κ.τ.λ.

The speaker justifies the warmth with which he has spoken by subjoining a studiedly dispassionate statement of the case.

Compare Eur. Med. 1051, ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐμῆς κάκης, Τὸ καὶ προέσθαι μαλθακοὺς λόγους φρενί and, exactly parallel, Alc. 832, ἀλλὰ σοῦ, τὸ μὴ φράσαι κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 60 b, ὡς θαυμασίως πέφυκε [τὸ ἥδν] πρὸς . . . τὸ λυπηρόν, τὸ ἄμα μὲν αὐτῷ μὴ ἐθέλειν παραγίγνεσθαι τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ. The τὸ ἄμα κ.τ.λ. (taking for granted the reading here) is the justification of the expression ὡς θαυμασίως. [τὸ is the reading of Oxon. and one other MS.]

<sup>7</sup> If an opinion must be hazarded as to the force of this Accusative, it must be that it is *Causal*. See § 18 above.

Cf. Antipho i. 28. p. 114, θαυμάζω δὲ τῆς τολμης τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ καὶ τῆς διανοίας, τὸ διομόσασθαι. Similarly Hyperid. Or. Fun. col. 3, ἄξιόν ἔστιν ἐπανεῖν τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν τῆς προαιρέσεως ἔνεκεν, τὸ προελέσθαι. Here the Infinitives justify the warmth of the expressions θαυμάζω and ἄξιόν ἔστιν.

Symp. 204 a, αὐτὸν γὰρ τοῦτο, ἔστιν χαλεπὸν ἀμαθία, τὸ μὴ ὅντα καλὸν κἀγαθὸν μηδὲ φρόνιμον δοκεῖν αὐτῷ εἶναι ἵκανόν. Here τὸ μὴ κ.τ.λ. contains the reason for ἔστιν χαλεπὸν ἀμαθία: but, put as it is not in the common Causal form, but under this apologetic form, it also justifies the tone of impatience in which ἀμαθία has been mentioned.

§ 86. η. The Accusative of the Infinitive, expressing the result, in negative clauses, is common.

Apol. 36 a, τὸ μὲν μὴ ἀγανακτεῖν . . . ἀλλα τέ μοι πολλὰ ξυμβάλλεται κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 74 d, ἡ ἐνδεῖ τι ἐκείνου τὸ μὴ τοιοῦτον εἶναι; [So Hermann without MS. authority.]

This use would seem to be confined to negative clauses.

Lach. 190 e, ἐγὼ αἴτιος . . . τὸ σὲ ἀποκρίνασθαι μὴ τοῦτο διανοούμενος ἥρόμην ἀλλ' ἐτερον, is no exception, since the negative is but postponed.

The Genitive of the Infinitive expresses the cause or purpose primarily, rather than the result, in both affirmative and negative clauses.

#### § 87. B. Voice.

a. "Third sense of Middle Voice." The ascription to the Middle Voice of this meaning,—'to get a thing done by another,'—is proved to be erroneous, and that in its favourite exemplification (*διδάσκεσθαι*), by some passages in the Meno.

Meno 93 d, ἡ οὐκ ἀκήκοας ὅτι Θεμιστοκλῆς Κλεόφαντον τὸν νιὸν ἴππεα μὲν ἐδιδάξατο ἀγαθὸν; and, just after, ἐπαιδεύσατο—where the whole point of the passage lies in the education of the son by the father himself distinctively.

On the other hand, we have

Meno 94 c, Θουκιδίδης αὐτὸν νίεῖς ἔθρεψε . . ., καὶ τούτους ἐπαιδεύεσσε τά τε ἄλλα εὖ καὶ ἐπάλαισαν κάλλιστα Ἀθηναῖων τὸν μὲν γὰρ Ξανθίᾳ ἔδωκε τὸν δὲ Εὐδώρῳ—where the Active ἐπαιδεύεσσε is as distinctively used of the father's *getting his sons taught by others*. Similarly lb. b, d, ἐδιδάξε.

As the favourite example, διδάσκεσθαι, thus<sup>8</sup> falls to the ground, so do the rest. Δανείζεσθαι, for instance, is 'to take a *δανεῖον*', as δανείζειν is 'to give a *δανεῖον*' that is, the general meaning of the Verb being 'to deal in *δανεῖα*', the Middle means 'to deal in them for oneself.' So it is with other Verbs expressing transactions to which there must be two parties: χρᾶν and χρῆσθαι express the active and passive side of 'dealing in oracles.' So, rather differently, 'bringing a man to justice' becomes, on the disinterested side, the office of the judge, *κρίνειν*, and, on the interested side, the office of the prosecutor, *κρίνεσθαι*.

The fact is, that the Active Voice is quite as susceptible as the Middle of the meaning 'to get a thing done by another;' neither Voice, however, by any proper inherent force, but in virtue solely of the common principle that "qui facit per alium facit per se."

Examples of the Active Verb having this meaning may be found in Aesch. Ag. 594, Ὄμως δὲ ζητοῦν,—where Clytaenestra attributes to herself the same action which was in v. 87 described by the words περίπεμπτα θυοσκυνεῖς,—in Hdt. iii. 80, [ἀνὴρ τίραννος] κτείνει ἀκρίτους, &c.

§ 88. b. There is a genuine inherent sense of Verbs, which deserves more distinct notice than it has received. It stands half-way between the Middle and the Passive.

'To allow oneself to be,' 'to expose oneself to be,' 'to get oneself,'—subjected to this or that, may be designated the *Semi-Middle* sense. The following are examples.

Crito 48 d, ἔξαγοντες καὶ ἔξαγόμενοι—'allowing ourselves to be carried across the border.'

Phædo 67 a, ἀναπιπλώμεθα—'allow ourselves to be infected.' And so Hipp. Ma. 291 a.

Soph. 253 b, [φθόγγον] τὸν συγκεραννυμένον τε καὶ μή—'which allow themselves to be united'—i. e. 'which harmonise.'

Meno 91 c, μηδένα . . . τοσαντή μανία· λάθοι, ὡστε παρὰ τούτους ἐλθόντα λωβηθῆναι—'get himself into disgrace.'

Phileb. 58 c, ἀπεχθῆσει Γοργίᾳ—'you will incur the hatred of Gorgias.'

<sup>8</sup> διδάξασθαι also means 'to take a pupil.' So Pind. Ol. viii. 77, τὸ διδάξασθαι δέ τοι εἰδότι βάτερον, Simonid. ap. Gaisf. Fr. liv. p. 377, διδαξάμενος χορὸν ἀνδρῶν, Arist. Nub. 783, 'Τθλεῖς· ἀπέρρῃ', οὐκ ἀν διδαξάμην σ' ἔτι (Socrates speaks.)

Apol. 35 c, χρὴ οὐτε ὑμᾶς ἔθιζεν ὑμᾶς ἐπιορκεῖν, οὐδὲ ὑμᾶς ἔθιζεσθαι.

Equally marked is the existence of this use in other authors.

Hom. Od. ii. 33, ὀνήμενος—‘one that earns a benefit,’ iv. 373, ‘Ως δὴ δῆθ’ ἐνὶ νῆσῳ ἐρύκεαι—‘allowest thyself to be detained’ by Calypso. Thuc. i. 77, ἀλασσοῦμενοι ἐν ταῖς ἔνυμβολαῖς δίκαιοι, ‘letting ourselves be curtailed of our due,’ similarly iv. 64, δόσον εἰκὸς ἡστάσθαι. Eur. Phœn. 602, (A) Καὶ σε δεύτερόν γ’ ἀπαιτῶ σκῆπτρα καὶ θρόνους χθονός. (B) Οὐκ ἀπαιτούμεσθαι. Soph. Aj. 217, νύκτερος Αἴας ἀπελωβήθη. Dem. de Cor. 277. p. 318, τὴν ἐμὴν δεινότητα . . . εὐρήστετε πάντες ἐν τοῖς κοινοῖς ἔξεταξομένην ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἀεί, c. Dionys. 14. p. 1287, ἡγούμενοι δένι ἀλατοῦσθαι τι καὶ συγχωρέν. Add στεφανοῦσθαι, so common in Pindar (e. g. Ol. vii. 15, Nem. vi. 19) for ‘winning a crown.’

Hence also the double sense of Verbals in -τός, as *γνωστός*, from *γνωσκειν*, ‘known;’ *γνωστός*, from *γνωσκεσθαι*, ‘capable of being known’ (lit. ‘allowing itself to be known’). And in privatives—*ἀλυτός*, from *λύειν*, ‘unbroken;’ *ἀλυτός*, from *λύεσθαι*, ‘that does not allow itself to be broken,’ ‘unbreakable.’

The same sense extends into Latin. Livy iii. 42, Natura loci ac vallo, non virtute aut armis, tutabantur, lit., ‘let themselves be protected by the strength of their position’—i. e. ‘were fain to let their natural and artificial defences protect them.’ So Juv. xv. 157, defendant isdem Turribus, Virg. Æn. ii. 707, cervici imponere nostræ. So juris consultus is ‘one who lets himself be consulted in matters of law.’

### § 89. C. Tense.

A Dependent sentence following a Main Past Construction is not affected (in Tense or Mood) by the Tense of the Main Construction in the following cases.

a. When a fact contemplated in the Dependent clause as already extant continues so at the time of its being alluded to by the speaker.

Phædo 98 b, ἀπὸ δὴ θαυμαστῆς ἀλπίδος φύσμην φερόμενος, ἐπειδὴ ὅρῳ ἄνδρα τῷ μὲν νῷ οὐδὲν χρώμενον κ.τ.λ. The fact of which Socrates had become aware was one which, with its consequence of disappointed hopes, still remained in full force at the time at which he was speaking.

Ib. 99 d, ἔδοξε τοῖνυν μοι μετὰ ταῦτα, ἐπειδὴ ἀπέιρηκα τὰ δύτα σκοπῶν,

κ.τ.λ. The pursuit then already renounced had never since been resumed.

Apol. 21 b, ἡτόρουν τί ποτε λέγει. The judgment of the Oracle once uttered is regarded as remaining on record for all time.

Phædo 88 c, ἔδόκουν . . . εἰς ἀπιστίαν καταβαλεῖν . . ., μὴ οὐδενὸς ἔξιοι εἶμεν κριταὶ, ἢ καὶ τὰ πράγματα αὐτὰ ἀπιστα γ. There are here two Dependent clauses: the former, expressing a transitory contingency, is affected by the Main Construction and thrown into Oratio Obliqua; the second, expressing a hypothetical fact which if verified must be permanent, is not affected.

Tim. 32 c, ἔννεστησεν δὲ ἔννιστας . . . τάδε διανοηθεῖς, πρῶτον μὲν ἵνα . . . τέλεον . . . εἴη, . . . τῷ δὲ ἵνα ἀγγέρων καὶ ἄνοσον γ.

Cf. Lysias i. 6. p. 92, ἐπειδὴ . . . γυναῖκα ἡγαγόμην . . . ἐφύλαττον . . . ἐπειδὴ δέ μοι παιδίον γίγνεται κ.τ.λ.

§ 90. β. When the event contemplated as future in the Dependent clause is still in the future at the moment of its being alluded to by the speaker.

Apol. 17 a, ἔλεγον, ὡς χρῆν ὑμᾶς εὐλαβεῖσθαι μὴ ὑπ’ ἐμοῦ ἐξαπατηθῆτε —because the deception threatened was to be looked for in the speech which was now but begun.

Symp. 193 e, πάνυ ἀν ἐφοβούμην, μὴ ἀπορήσωσι λόγων . . . νῦν δὲ ὅμως θαρρῶ. At the moment at which this is said, the point of time when the contingency of ἀπορῆσαι will be decided is still future.

Apol. 29 c, ἔφη . . . λέγων πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὡς, εἰ διαφευξόμην, ηδη ἀν ὑμῶν οἱ νιέις διαφθαρήσονται. The reason why διαφευξόμην is affected by the Oratio Obliqua, though equally future with διαφθαρήσονται which remains unaffected, is that the Protasis describes an event purely hypothetical, not one assumed as about to happen at all. εἰ διαφευξόμαι would have implied an assumption that Socrates would be acquitted.

Symp. 198 b, ἐνθυμούμενος ὅτι οὐχ οἷς τ’ ἔσομαι . . . οὐδὲν καλὸν εἰπεῖν, δὲν πιστεῖν τοιούτους διάγονος ἀποδρᾶς φύσμην. He has still the task before him, and still the feeling that he will be unequal to it.

Ib. 198 e, προυρρήθη γάρ, ὡς ἔοικεν, ὅπως ἔκαστος ὑμῶν τὸν Ἔρωτα ἐγκωμιάζειν δόξει.

Cf. Dem. de Cor. 85. p. 254, ἀ νῦν οὗτος ἔφη συμβήσεσθαι, ἐὰν ἐγὼ στεφανῶμαι.

§ 91. The use of this construction is in Plato so carefully restricted to the cases just specified, that it would be unjustifiable to confound it with the simple irregular recurrence to the *Oratio Recta*, which is so common in other writers.

Symp. 190 c, ἐθούλεύοντο δὲ τι χρὴ αὐτοὺς ποιῆσαι would be an exception to the rule, if χρὴ were an ordinary Verb.

The rule seems to hold in Homer, Il. v. 127, Od. iii. 15, and v. 23, and viii. 44, and xiii. 417, &c. Nitzsch (on Od. iii. 76) denies that the principle here pointed out is the true one. He points out two passages, Il. v. 567 and xv. 596, as refuting it. But in both these (1) the reading varies between Optative and Conjunctive, and (2) in both two purposes are mentioned, so that if the Conjunctive is the right reading it may well have been adopted for the purpose of distinguishing the nearer and the remoter purpose.

§ 92. b. Imperfect Tense used for the *Oratio Obliqua* of the 'Prophetic Present.'

Symp. 190 c, οὕτε γὰρ ὅπως ἀποκτείναεν εἶχον . . . , αἱ τιμαὶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς καὶ ιερὰ τὰ παρὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἡφανίζετο—where, just as οὐκ εἶχον is the Oblique Narration of the thought οὐκ ἔχομεν, 'they could not, they thought,' so ἡφανίζετο represents them thinking αἱ τιμαὶ ἡμῶν κ.τ.λ. ἀφανίζεται. Now ἀφανίζεται would have been a 'Prophetic Present,' and so ἡφανίζετο is the Oblique Narration of this.

Cf. Antiphon ii. A. β. 9. p. 117, ἀλούς μὲν γὰρ τὴν γραφήν τῆς μὲν οὐσίας ἥδειν ἐκστησόμενος, τῆς δὲ πόλεως καὶ τοῦ σώματος οὐκ ἐστερούμην—'I felt I could not be.' Andoc. i. 58–60. p. 8, φονεὺς οὖν αὐτῶν ἐγνόμην κ.τ.λ. ταῦτα δὲ πάντα σκοπῶν εὑρισκον κ.τ.λ.—where the σκοπῶν shews that ἐγνόμην means 'I felt I was on the way to become.'

§ 93. c. Aorist.

a. Its meaning strongly exhibited by force of the construction in which it stands.

Phdr. 249 a, αἱ δὲ ἄλλαι, ὅταν . . . τελευτήσωσι, κρίσεως ἔτυχον.

Gorg. 484 a, ἐὰν . . . φύσιν ἰκανὴν γένηται ἔχων ἀνήρ, . . . ἐπαναστὰς ἀνεφάνη δεσπότης ἡμέτερος ὁ δοῦλος.

Phileb. 17 d, ὅταν γὰρ ταῦτα λάβῃς οὔτω, τότε ἐγένου σοφός.

Lysis 217 d, ὅταν δὴ τὸ γῆρας αὐταῖς ταῦτὸν τοῦτο χρῶμα ἐπαγάγῃ, τότε ἐγένοντο . . . λευκαὶ.

The Subjunctive construction with ἀν, not admissible with a past

Tense, constrains us to see in the Aorist the expression of an action instantaneously complete, rather than of an action necessarily past.

§ 94. β. Its meaning strongly exhibited by force of the context.

Phædo 88 d, πῆ δὲ Σωκράτης μετῆλθε τὸν λόγον; lit. 'overtook' (same metaphor as 89 c, εἰ . . . με διαφεύγοι [Hermann from first hand of Oxon.] δὲ λόγος). Cf. Pind. Ol. vi. 62, μετάλλασέν τέ μν. Antiphon ii. A. a. 3. p. 115, ἔως ἀν διωχθῇ, 'until he is caught.'

Ib. 108 c, [ἥ μὲν] φέρεται εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν πρέπουσαν οἴκησιν· δέ . . . ὅκησε τὸν αὐτὴν ἑκάστη τόπου προσήκοντα—the good soul, without a moment of suspense, or sensible lapse of time, 'at once finds a home in' &c.

Symp. 172 a, οὗτος, οὐ περιμένεις; Κἀγὼ ἐπιστὰς περιέμενα—not 'waited for him to come up with me,' but 'let him come up with me.'

Ib. 173 b, τί οὖν οὐ διηγήσω μοι; Same phrase Protag. 310 a, 'why not at once relate it to me?' So Phædo 86 d, Soph. 251 e, &c. Cf. Arist. Vesp. 213, Τί οὐδὲ ἀπεκομιδθῆμεν;

Symp. 209 a, ἀ ψυχῇ προσήκει καὶ κυῆσαι καὶ κυεῖν. κυῆσαι is the first moment of the state κυεῖν.

Hence Apol. 21 c, 22 d, ἔδοξε, ἔδοξαν, 'I came to think.'

§ 95. D. Impersonal Verbs.

Impersonal Verbs in the same rigid form as in Latin do not exist in Greek. Even those which express the processes of inanimate nature, as ὕει, νίφει, ἔστεισε (Thuc. iv. 52), are only impersonal in that particular use, and not always so even then.

We find, however, in addition to these,

§ 96. a. Passive Impersonals (the nearest approach in Greek to strict Impersonals).

Phdr. 232 a, οὐκ ἄλλως αὐτοῖς πεπόνηται.

Ib. 261 b, λέγεται τε καὶ γράφεται.

Politic. 299 a, ὃν δὲ ἀν καταψηφισθῇ.

Legg. 914 a, δηλωθέντων (Genitive Absolute).

§ 97. b. Quasi-Impersonals (as we may call them), where a vague Nominative, such as 'the circumstances,' 'the event,' 'the course of events,' is understood. The common words ἐνδέχεται, παρέχει (Thuc. iv. 85 &c.), the phrase οὗτος ἔχει, &c., are such cases. We do not know always whether the vague understood Nominative is Plural or Singular, except where the Verb is represented by a periphrasis

(as Hom. Il. iv. 345, φῶν [*ἥν*], xiv. 98, Τρωσὶ μὲν εὔκτὰ γένηται, xvii. 128, οὐκέτι φυκτὰ πέλωνται, xxii. 533, δῶλοί γε στεσθαι, Od. ii. 203, ἵστα στεσται, viii. 384, Ἡδὲ ἄρα ἔτοιμα τέτυκτο, xi. 455, οὐκέτι πιστὰ γνωνέντι, Thuc. ii. 3, ἐπεὶ ἔτοιμα ἦν, i. 102, τούτου ἐνδεῖ ἐφαίνετο, i. 7, πλαισιωτέρων ὅντων, Hdt. vi. 52, δῆλά σφι στεσθαι, the common ἀδύνατά ἔστι, &c.), or where (as in several of the following) an Adjective stands in agreement with the vague understood Nominative.

Rep. 580 d, δέξεται, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, καὶ ἐτέραν ἀπόδειξιν—‘the case will admit.’

Ib. 452 d, καὶ τοῦτο ἐνδείξατο—‘the result made this plain also.’

Phædo 73 b, ἔα τις ἐπὶ τὰ διαγράμμata ἥγη ἐνταῦθα σαφέστατα κατηγορεῖ ὅτι τοῦτο οὖτος ἔχει—‘what ensues is proof positive,’ &c.

Apol. 28 b, οὐδὲν δεινὸν μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ στῆ—lit. ‘lest the course of events should come to a stand-still.’ ‘There is no danger of the rule breaking down in my case.’ Cf. Ar. Eth. VI. viii. 9, στήσεται γὰρ κάκει—‘for there too demonstration must stop.’ Hdt. iii. 82, ἐκ δὲ τοῦ φόνου ἀπέβη ἐς μουναρχίην.

Phileb. 25 d, ἀλλ’ ισως καὶ νῦν ταῦτὸν δράσει—‘perhaps it will do equally well now.’

Phædo 118 a, ἐπειδὰν πρὸς τὴν καρδία γένηται—‘when the action of the poison reaches the heart.’

§ 98. In the next instance, we find an Impersonal clause representing the Verb.

Tim. 24 e, ἐξ ἧς ἐπιβατὸν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀλλας νήσους . . . ἐγένετο.

§ 99. In the following instances we find an Adjective or Participle in agreement with the vague understood Nominative.

Phileb. 20 c, προϊὸν δὲ ἔτι σαφέστερον δείξει—‘the sequel of the argument will make this yet clearer.’

Phædo 117 b, καὶ οὖτος αὐτὸν ποίησει—‘the agent left to itself will complete its work.’ There is delicacy in the vagueness with which both the deadly agent and its effect are designated.

Theæt. 200 e, ὁ τὸν ποταμὸν καθηγούμενος ἔφη ἄρα δείξει αὐτό. A man who goes first through a stream, if asked, “How deep is it?”, says, “How can I tell beforehand? we shall see.” From this passage we gather that the expression was in popular use.

Critias 108 c, τοῦτο μὲν οὖν οἶνον ἔστιν, αὐτό σοι τάχα δηλώσει.

Hip. Ma. 288 b, ὅτι μὲν ἐπιχειρήσει εὖ οἶδα· εἰ δὲ ἐπιχειρήσας ἔσται καταγέλαστος αὐτὸν δείξει—‘we shall see by the event.’

Protag. 324 a, αὐτό σε διδάξει.

Ib. 329 b, ικανὸς μὲν μακροὺς λόγους καὶ καλοὺς εἰπεῖν, ὡς αὐτὰ δηλοῖ.

§ 100. Cf. Hdt. v. 78, δηλοῖ δὲ οὐ κατ’ ἐν μούνον, ἀλλὰ πανταχῆ, ἡ ισηγορίη ὡς ἔστι χρῆμα σπουδάτον, vi. 86, οὕτε μέμνημα τὸ πρῆγμα, οὕτε με περιφέρει οὐδὲν εἰδέναι τοντέον τῶν ὑμένις λέγετε. Ἀesch. Choeph. 993, Φίλον τέως, νῦν δὲ ἔχθρόν, ὡς φαίνει, κακόν (‘as the event shews.’) Ἀeschin. i. 40. p. 6, ὡς αὐτὸν τοῦργον ἔδειξεν. Antiph. v. 60. p. 136, αὐτῷ μοι πρόφασιν οὐδεμίαν ἔχει ἀποκτέναι τὸν ἄνδρα. Lysias x. 20. p. 118, δηλώσει δέ (sc. id quod sequitur δηλώσει) οἰχήσεται γάρ.

§ 101. We find also Non-Impersonal sentences on the model of some of the foregoing, e. g.

Crat. 393 e, τὸ ὄνομα, δὲ αὐτὸν ἡμῖν δηλώσει κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 402 c, τοῦτο γε (τὸ ὄνομα) διάγον αὐτὸν λέγει ὅτι κ.τ.λ.

Soph. 237 b, καὶ μάλιστά γε δὴ πάντων δό λόγος αὐτὸς ἀν δηλώσει.

Cf. Dem. c. Dionys. 13. p. 1287, ἐδήλωσε δὲ αὐτὸν τὸ ἔργον. Eur.

Hel. 146 sqq., (A) Συμπροξένησον, ὡς τύχω μαντευμάτων “Οπη νεὼς στείλαιμ” ἀν οὐριον πτερὸν κ.τ.λ.—(B) Πλούς, δὲ ξέν, αὐτὸς σημανεῖ.

§ 102. E. Intransitive use of Verbs Transitive.

Some Verbs Transitive recede, in particular significations, into Intransitive Verbs. At the same time, they do not cease to be Active; neither do they become strictly Reflexive.

This happens in two cases.

§ 103. a. When that, to which the action was originally represented as passing on, is, or comes to be regarded as, a part of the Agent; and when further the mention of it can be dropped without marring the sense. “Ἐχειν, in several of its senses, exemplifies this process.

From ἔχειν governing an Accusative of part of the Subject we have, e. g. Hom. Od. xix. 38, κίονες ἴψοι’ ἔχοντες—‘holding,’ properly not themselves, but their heads, or, vaguely, *parts of themselves*, aloft. So Hdt. i. 181, ἀνάβασις ἐς αὐτὸν ἔξωθεν κύκλῳ περὶ πάντας τοὺς πύργους ἔχουσα πεποίηται—where ἔχουσα has for its Object each part of the ἀνάβασις in succession.

From ἔχειν governing an Accusative of that which comes to be regarded as part of the Subject, we have e. g. Od. iii. 182, αὐτὰρ ἔγωγε Ηὐλονδ’ ἔχον—‘held my ship on her course for Pylos;’—the

ship, as following the will of her captain, is, when we are speaking of his movements, virtually part of him ;—whence simply ‘I held on for Pylos.’

On the other hand, in the following passage *κατέχειν* has for its Object that which is literally a part of the Subject.

Phædo 117 c, οἵοι τὸ ἥσαν κατέχειν τὸ μὴ δικρύειν—‘to keep themselves,’—but properly those parts of themselves which had to do with the particular affection in question.

So again the common *ἔχει* δή (Crat. 439 a, Gorg. 490 b, Lach. 198 b, Legg. 639 d) is ‘hold,’ scil. your foot from advancing—your tongue from speaking—your thoughts from running on—(as the case may be).

Gorg. 475 d, τῷ λόγῳ ὕσπερ λατρῷ παρέχων—‘offering,’ not strictly oneself, but the particular limb or part needing treatment.

#### § 104. Other examples in Plato are

Rep. 388 e, ὅταν τις ἐφῆ λισχυρῷ γέλωτι. So 563 a, *ξυγκαθίειν*.

Ib. 422 c, *ἀναστρέψειν*. So Lach. 191 c.

Ib. 467 b, *ἀναλαβεῖν*.

Ib. 473 b, *μεταβαλεῖν*.

Ib. 540 a, 591 e, *παρακινεῖν*. So 573 c, *ὑποκινεῖν*.

Phædo 65 a, *ἔγγυς τι τείνειν τοῦ τεθνάναι*.

Ib. 98 d, *χαλῶντα καὶ ἔντείνοντα τὰ νεῦρα*.

Phdr. 228 e, *παῦε*. Jelf instances this also in Hom. Od. i. 340, iv. 659. [In Od. i. 340 the reading seems doubtful.]

Politic. 258 a, *Θεατήτῳ . . . ἔννέμιξα*.

Phædo 72 b, εἰ τὸ καταδαρθάνειν μὲν εἴη, τὸ δὲ ἀνεγείρεσθαι μὴ ἄνταποδιδότη—lit. (as we might say) ‘put in an appearance on the other side.’

§ 105. This Intransitive use of these Verbs becomes so natural, that, after it is established, when in particular cases it is convenient that the Object should be expressed, it is expressed in the Dative.

E. g. Il. xxiii, 686, *ἀνασχομένω χερσὶ στιβαρῆσι*. The language had been accustomed to *ἀνασχέσθαι* Intransitive for holding up the hands; so that when, in order to characterise the hands, the poet desires to express the Object, it falls more naturally into the Dative.

So Od. ix. 489, *Ἐμβαλέειν κώπησ—ἐμβαλεῖν* being used alone, e. g. in Aristoph. Ran. 206, for ‘dashing in the oars.’ (An erroneous interpretation of this last passage arises from neglect of the principle we are noticing.)

So Od. x. 140, *νῆστι κατηγαγάμεσθα*.

§ 106. b. When the Accusative of the Object, not being in any way referable to the Agent, is nevertheless so natural a sequence to the Verb, that the Verb itself will suggest it if omitted.

Symp. 196 d, *πειρατέον μὴ ἐλλείπειν*—‘to fall short’—lit. ‘to leave a deficiency of so much in a given quantity.’

Phdr. 237 d, *θέμενοι ὄρον, εἰς τοῦτο ἀποβλέποντες καὶ ἀναφέροντες τὴν σκέψιν ποιῶμεθα. ἀναφέροντες*, ‘referring,’ scil. our assertions and reasonings.

Gorg. 512 e, *ἐπιτρέψαντα περὶ τούτων τῷ θεῷ*—‘entrusting,’ scil. the decision.

#### § 107. Some uses of *ἔχειν* illustrate this process also.

We find, Thuc. iii. 89, *τῶν σεισμῶν κατεχόντων*—there is no need to express *what* they pervaded or occupied, since *σεισμοί* (so used) must be *σεισμοί τῆς γῆς*. Or when *ἔχειν* is used of an army occupying a position, the Verb alone suffices to express this. And (as we have seen in the parallel case) so fixed may this use become, that when the position occupied needs to be expressed, another construction is found for it; cf. Thuc. iii. 34, *ἐν διατεχίσματι εἶχον* so viii. 28. Similarly a general moving his army is said *ἄγειν*, without any Object expressed: whence the next step is that the whole army, which strictly *ἄγεται*, is said *ἄγεων* cf. Thuc. v. 54, *Ἄργειοι δὲ ἄγοντες τὴν ἡμέραν ταύτην πάντα τὸν χρόνον, ἐσέβαλον*. [So Arnold: *ἐσέβαλλον* Poppo and Göller].

§ 108. This is the account of a variation, which might else be taken merely for one of government:—

Phædo 58 e—59 a, *οὕτε γάρ ὡς θανάτῳ παρόντα με ἀνδρὸς ἐπιτηδείου ἔλεος εἰσήγει . . . : διὰ δὴ ταῦτα οὐδὲν πάνυ μοι ἐλεεινὸν εἰσήγει*. An emotion may be said either to enter the person himself (as in *ἔλεος με εἰσήγει*), or to enter his soul; but in this case if the reference to the person be made clear the mention of the soul may be spared; that is, the Verb becomes Intransitive, and is followed by a Dative of the person (as in the latter sentence of the passage quoted).

#### § 109. F. Uses of the Participle.

a. Periphrastically, with Auxiliary Verb Substantive.

Politic. 273 b, *πολλῆς ἦν μετέχον ἀταξίας*.

Ib. 274 e, *εἶναι γεγονός. 289 a, ἦν ἀν τεθέν. 308 c, ἐστὶ τείνοντα*.

Tim. 38 c, *ἐστιν ὅν. 68 d, ἡγνοηκὼς ἀν εἴη. 77 e, εἴη διαδιδόμενον*.

Soph. 244 c, τὸ ἀποδέχεσθαι . . . [ἔστι] λόγον οὐκ ἀν ἔχον.

Legg. 860 e, εἰ δὴ ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχοντά ἔστιν.

§ 110. β. Peculiar Intransitive use of *ἔχων* with Verbs.

Euthyd. 295 c, ἔχων φλυαρεῖς.

Phdr. 236 e, τί δῆτα ἔχων στρέψει;

§ 111. IDIOMS OF PREPOSITIONS.

Ἄντα.

In Composition.

Phædo 87 a, ἀνατίθεμαι. Of withdrawing any deed or word. Not a metaphor from draughts particularly, though capable of being so applied—as in

Hipparch. 229 e, ὅσπερ πεπτεύων ἔθέλω σοι ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἀναθέσθαι ὁ τι βούλει τῶν εἰρημένων. Cf. Soph. Aj. 476, Προσθείσα κἀναθείσα τοῦ γε κατθανεῖν, and Lobeck's note upon it.

Ἀπό.

Of the use of the bodily members.

Rep. 613 b, δρῶσιν ὅπερ οἱ δρομῆς ὅσοι ἀν θέωσιν εὐ ἀπὸ τῶν κάτω ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἀνω μή—‘who run fairly with their legs, but with the upper part of their bodies (head, neck, arms) in bad form.’ (Even supposing that *κάτω* could refer to the starting point and *ἀνω* to the turning point, which can scarcely be supported by instances, the absolute use of *τὰ κάτω* and *τὰ ἀνω* in this meaning is inconceivable.)

Legg. 795 b, ὁ τελέως παγκράτιον ἡσκηκὼς . . . οὐκ ἀπὸ μὲν τῶν ἀριστερῶν ἀδύνατός ἔστι μάχεσθαι κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Aristoph. Vesp. 656, λόγισαι φαύλως μὴ ψήφοις ἀλλ’ ἀπὸ χειρός.

§ 112. Διά.

a. With Accusative; ‘by help of.’ This is the use so common afterwards in the Orators.

Rep. 352 c, ἐνῆν τις αὐτοῖς δικαιοσύνη, . . . δὶ’ ἦν ἐπραξαν ἢ ἐπραξαν.

b. With Genitive.

Phædo 82 e, τὴν ψυχὴν . . . ἀναγκαζομένην . . . σκοπεῖσθαι τὰ ὄντα . . . μὴ αὐτὴν δὶ’ αὐτῆς—‘acting only by and through itself,’ independently of anything external to itself.

So Rep. 510 b, αὐτοῖς εἴδεσι δὶ’ αὐτῶν τὴν μέθοδον ποιουμένη, and similarly 511

§§ 113—115.] PREPOSITIONS.

Cf. Ar. Eth. Nic. V. iv. 14, ὅταν μήτε πλέον μήτ’ ἔλαττον ἀλλ’ αὐτὰ δὶ’ αὐτῶν γένηται.

Rep. 463 e, εἰ δύναματα διὰ τῶν στομάτων μόνον φθέγγοιτο.

Ib. 580 b, δὶς πάντων κριτής ἀποφαίνεται—‘the paramount judge decides absolutely.’ An ordinary sense of διὰ πάντων, beginning with Homer.

Meno 74 a, τὴν μίαν, ἡ διὰ πάντων τούτων ἔστι—‘which is out beyond all these,’ i.e. ‘which all these run up to,’ ‘which is paramount to all these.’

Rep. 343 b, διὰ νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας—‘night after night and day after day.’

Ib. 621 a, πορεύεσθαι διὰ καύματός τε καὶ πνίγους δεινοῦ.

Symp. 220 b, ἀνυπόδηπος διὰ τοῦ κρυστάλλου ἐπορεύετο. This use of διὰ in prose is unique: see Bernhardy's Syntax, p. 234. It obtains in poetry, beginning with Homer's διὰ νῆσου ἴών in Od. xii. 335. Is its employment in the text intended for the sake of grandiloquence?

c. In Composition.

Symp. 221 b, διαπορεύεσθαι, and Critias 106 a, διαπορεία—of traversing a certain interval of space between two defined points, —‘doing the distance.’ Cf. διαθεῖν, Protag. 335 e.

§ 113. Εἰς.

a. Of progress along or in a certain route.

Phædo 114 b, φέρονται . . . εἰς τοὺς ποταμούς—not ‘into’ but ‘along’ or ‘down’ the rivers<sup>9</sup>.

§ 114. β. ‘To the number of.’

Legg. 704 b, ἀπέχει θαλάττης εἴς τινας ὄγδοήκοντα σταδίους.

Cf. Thuc. iv. 124, δλίγους εἴς χιλίους. So Xenophon and Demosth.

§ 115. γ. ‘In regard to,’ ‘in the point of,’ ‘with a view to.’

Symp. 184 b, εὐεργετούμενος εἰς χρήματα.

Ibid. d, δὲ δύναμεν εἰς φρόνησιν καὶ τὴν ἄλλην ἀρετὴν ἔνυμβάλλεσθαι, δὲ δέ δύναμεν εἰς παιδευσιν καὶ τὴν ἄλλην σοφίαν κτᾶσθαι.

Ib. 196 c, εἴς γε ἀνδρίαν “Ερωτι οὐδὲ” Αρης ἀνθίσταται.

Ib. 219 d, ἀνθρώπῳ τοιούτῳ οἵφεις ἔγω οὐκ ἀν φύμην ποτὲ ἐντυχεῖν εἰς φρόνησιν καὶ εἰς καρτερίαν.

Theat. 169 a, ίκανοὶ έαυτοῖς εἰς ἀστρονομίαν.

<sup>9</sup> [Under this example is in the MS. ‘Cf. Odysseus.’]

Theæt. 178 e, τὸ περὶ λόγους πιθανὸν ἐκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐσόμενον εἰς δικαστήριον βέλτιον ἀν προδοξάσαις ἡ τῶν ἴδιωτῶν ὀστισοῦν;

Legg. 635 a, ἔστι ταῦτα οὐτως, εἰς ἄ καὶ μηδέν γε ἀνῆς ἐπιτιμῶν τοῖς νόμοις ἡμῶν.

Euthyd. 305 d, τὰ νικητήρια εἰς δόξαν οὔτεσθαι σοφίας πέρι.

Cf. Hom. Il. iii. 158, Αἶνῶς ἀθανάτησι θεῆς εἰς ὅπα ἔοικεν. Also Andoc. ii. 23. p. 22, πολιτείαν διδόντας τε, καὶ εἰς χρήματα μεγάλας δωρεάς. Lysias xxvi. 21. p. 177, περὶ ἐμοῦ οὐδὲν οὗτος εἰπεῖν ἔξει εἰς μισθοδημίαν.

#### § 116. Ἐκ.

- a. Euthyd. 282 a, ἐκ παντὸς τρόπου παρασκευάζεσθαι.
- b. Apol. 23 a, ἐκ τούτων καὶ Μέλητός μοι ἐπέθετο—‘hereupon’: the notion is of sequence of time rather than consequence. Cf. Æsch. Eum. 2, ἐκ δὲ τῆς Θέμις, Choeph. 1055, Ποταίνου γὰρ αἷμά σοι χεροῖν ἔτι· Ἐκ τῶνδέ τοι ταραγμὸς ἐσ φρένας πίτνει.

#### § 117. Ἐν.

- a. ‘In the point of?’

Rep. 402 d, ἐν τῷ εἴδει ὁμολογοῦντα—‘agreeing in their aspect.’

Symp. 213 e, νικώντα ἐν λόγοις πάντας ἀνθρώπους.

Theæt. 206 a, τὰ στοιχεῖα ἐν τῇ ὅψει διαγιγνώσκειν πειρώμενος.

- b. Adverbially compounded.

Gorg. 457 a, ἐμβραχύ. Cf. the form καθεῖς in St. John viii. 9, ἐξήρχοντο εἰς καθεῖς.

#### § 118. Ἐπί.

- a. With Dative;—‘in connection with’—signifying a more material connection than it signifies with the Genitive.

Rep. 376 e, ἔστι δέ που ἡ μὲν ἐπὶ σώμασι γυμναστική, ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ ψυχῆι μουσική.

Ib. 408 b, οὐδὲ ἐπὶ τούτοις τὴν τέχνην δεῖν εἶναι.

Ib. 532 c, ἐπ' ἀδυναμίᾳ βλέπειν.

Symp. 186 a, [Ἐρως] οὐ μόνον ἔστιν ἐπὶ ταῖς ψυχαῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

Ib. 184 e, ἐπὶ τούτῳ καὶ ἐξαπατηθῆναι οὐδὲν αἰσχρόν.

Ib. 186 b, ἄλλος μὲν ὁ ἐπὶ τῷ ὑγεινῷ Ἐρως ἄλλος δὲ ὁ ἐπὶ τῷ νοσώδει.

Ib. 210 a, τὸ κάλλος τὸ ἐπὶ ὄτωντι σώματι.

Ibid. b, τὸ ἐπ' εἴδει καλόν.

Soph. 247 d, τὸ ἐπὶ τε τούτοις ἄμα καὶ ἐπ' ἐκείνοις ξυμφυὲς γεγονός.

Politic. 310 a, ἐπὶ τούτοις δὴ τοῦτ' εἶναι τέχνῃ φάρμακον.

Tim. 48 e, ίκανὰ ἦν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν λεχθέσιν.

Cf. Andoc. i. 25. p. 4, τῶν φευγόντων ἐπὶ τοῖς μυστηρίοις.

#### § 119. b. Adverbially compounded.

Legg. 697 c, ἐπὶ ἔτι χείρους.

Cf. Hom. Od. viii. 245, ἐξ ἔτι πατρῶν.

#### § 120. c. In Composition.

Crito 43 c, ἐπιλύεται—‘exempts.’ Perhaps the meaning of ἐπὶ is ‘with a further result’ or ‘condition,’ and so ἐπιλύεσθαι would be to obtain a man’s release, under the condition of a ransom to be paid. Similarly would ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι be ‘to announce so as to bind oneself in time to come,’ and so ‘to offer,’ ‘promise.’

Symp. 172 a, ἐπιστὰς περιέμενα. ἐπιστῆναι is to stop in the course of progress from one point to another. στῆναι is to stop, without any reference to moving again. So ἐπιλύεσθαι is to pick out, e. g. in passing along a line. ἐπιστὰς περιέμενα is equivalent to the one word ἐπέμενα. For ἐπιμένειν see under περί, § 127.

Phædo 62 e, δ σωκράτης . . . ἐπιβλέψας πρὸς ἡμᾶς. From the notion of succession here again we should get ‘looking [from Cebes] to us,—‘turning to us.’ Cf. Apol. 31 d, ἐπικωμῳδῶν.

#### § 121. Κατά.

- a. With Accusative.

Legg. 918 a, ἐπεται κατὰ πόδα—‘in close succession.’

Soph. 243 d, κατὰ πόδα γε, ὃ Θεαίτητε, ὑπέλαβες—‘you have caught at once the train of the thought.’ This is of course a pregnant use of the Preposition, implying κατὰ πόδα ἐπόμενος.

- b. With Genitive, in Attributive sense.

Meno 74 b, μίαν ἀρετὴν λαβένι κατὰ πάντων.

Ib. 76 a, κατὰ παντὸς σχήματος τοῦτο λέγω.

Ib. 77 a, κατὰ ὅλου εἰπὼν ἀρετῆς πέρι.

Phædo 70 d, μὴ τοίνυν κατ’ ἀνθρώπων σκόπει μόνον τοῦτο—‘consider this not as an attribute of mankind only.’ The κατά, in a pregnant use, stands for ὡς κατ’ ἀνθρώπων λεγόμενον.

Phdr. 260 b, συντιθεὶς λόγον ἔταινον κατὰ τοῦ ὄνου.

#### § 122. c. In Composition.

- a. Symp. 219 c, καταδαρθάνειν—‘to earn by sleeping.’

- b. Of doing a thing without regard to other considerations,

Apol. 33 e, οὐκ ἀν ἐκεῖνός γε αὐτοῦ καταδεηθείη—implying the request to be unprincipled or arbitrary.

Legg. 861 b, δοὺς δὲ οὐδένα λόγου ὡς δρθῶς εἰρηκε, κατανομοθετήσει.

Cf. Lysias vi. 3. p. 103, ἡ κατελείσαι ἡ καταχαρίσασθαι Ἀνδοκίδῃ.

Iseaeus vii. 38. p. 67, τὸν ἔχοντας ἀποδοῦναι τὰ ὅντ' αὐτῷ καταναγκάσαντες—‘peremptorily compelling.’

This *κατὰ* often, but not always or necessarily (see the last instance), gives an unfavourable meaning to the word.

#### § 123. *Μέχρι.*

Adverbially compounded.

Gorg. 487 c, μέχρι ὅποι.

#### § 124. *Παρά.*

a. With Accusative.

a. Soph. 242 a, παρὰ πόδα μεταβαλὼν ἔμαυτόν.

Cf. Pind. Pyth. x. 62, πὰρ ποδός, and Soph. Phil. 838, παρὰ πόδα.

β. Apol. 36 a, οὗτῳ παρ’ δλίγον—literally, ‘up to so little’ difference from the other quantity compared, i. e. so near it.

γ. In Comparison; signifying not ‘beyond’ but ‘contrasted with’ (lit. ‘put coordinate with’).

Phdr. 276 e, παγκάλην λέγεις παρὰ φαύλην παιδιάν.

Theat. 144 a, ἀνδρεῖον παρ’ ὄντων.

For other instances see Idioms of Comparison, § 174. Cf. Thuc. v. 90, ἐπειδὴ παρὰ τὸ δίκαιον τὸ ξυμφέρον λέγειν ὑπέθεσθε.

b. With Dative.

Rep. 366 b, καὶ παρὰ θεοῖς καὶ παρ’ ἀνθρώποις πράξομεν κατὰ νοῦν—‘our dealings both with gods and with men will be what we desire.’

Symp. 188 d, ὁ περὶ τάγαθὰ μετὰ σωφροσύνης . . . ἀποτελούμενος καὶ παρ’ ἡμῖν καὶ παρὰ θεοῖς [*Ἐρως*]—‘temperance exercised in dealings between ourselves (men) and with the gods.’

§ 125. c. With Genitive;—‘obtained from’ or ‘proceeding from,’—of a sentiment or opinion.

Legg. 733 a, τοῦτο παρὰ τοῦ λόγου χρὴ λαμβάνοντα σκοπεῖν.

Soph. 226 d, λέγεται παρὰ πάντων καθαρούς τις.

Legg. 692 b, τὸ δὲ παρ’ ἡμῶν γιγνώσκεσθαι ταῦτα . . . οὐδὲν σοφόν—‘that these things should receive recognition from us.’

Crat. 412 e, παρὰ πολλῶν ὁμολογεῖται.

#### §§ 126, 127.]

#### PREPOSITIONS.

#### 173

Politic. 296 a, λόγον τὸν παρὰ τῶν πολλῶν λεγόμενον.

Critias 107 b, τὰ παρὰ πάντων ἡμῶν ὥρθεντα.

Protag. 312 b, ἡ παρὰ Πρωταγόρου μάθησις.

Symp. 182 d, ἡ παρακελευσις τῷ ἐρῶντι παρὰ πάντων θαυμαστή. (παρὰ πάντων follows παρακέλευσις.)

Cf. Andoc. i. 140. p. 18, παρὰ πάντων ὅμολογουμένως ταῦθ’ ὑμῖν ὑπάρχει.

§ 126. In the remaining instances the Preposition has a pregnant force: that is, the fact that an opinion or sentiment is referred to is left to be understood from the *παρά*.

Rep. 362 c, παρὰ θεῶν καὶ παρ’ ἀνθρώπων τῷ ἀδίκῳ παρεσκευάσθαι τὸν βίον ἀμεινον.

Ib. 461 e, βεβαώσασθαι παρὰ τοῦ λόγου.

Ib. 612 c, μισθοὺς . . . ὅσους τε καὶ οὖν τῇ ψυχῇ παρέχει παρ’ ἀνθρώπων τε καὶ θεῶν.

Ibid. d, ὃσπερ ἔχει δέξεις καὶ παρὰ θεῶν καὶ παρὰ ἀνθρώπων.

Tim. 52 d, οὗτος . . . παρὰ τῆς ἐμῆς ψήφου λογισθεὶς ἐν κεφαλαίῳ δεδόσθω λόγος.

With this use of *παρὰ* cf. that of *πρὸς*, Hdt. iii. 137, ἵνα φανῇ πρὸς Δαρείου ἐών καὶ ἐν τῇ ἑωτοῦ δόκιμος. Antiph. i. 25. p. 114, καὶ γὰρ ἀν δικαιοτέρον καὶ δικιότερον καὶ πρὸς θεῶν καὶ πρὸς ἀνθρώπων γένοιτο ὑμῖν.

#### § 127. *Περί.*

b<sup>10</sup>. With Dative—‘in the sphere of,’ literally.

Protag. 314 a, ὅρα μὴ περὶ τοῖς φιλτάτοις κυβεύγης τε καὶ κινδυνεύης.

Phædo 114 d, θαρρεῖν χρὴ περὶ τῇ ἑαυτοῦ ψυχῇ ἄνδρα. The feeling is represented as locally watching over its object.

d. In Composition.

Phædo 59 e, καὶ ἡμῖν ἔξελθων δ θυρωρὸς . . . εἰπε περιμένειν, καὶ μὴ πρότερον παριέναι κ.τ.λ. The meaning of *περιμένειν* will be elucidated by distinguishing it from *ἐπιμένειν*. *ἐπιμένειν* is to stop in the course of a progress from one point to another until somebody comes or something happens. The *ἐπί*, as in *ἐπιστῆναι*, is local, and it also presumes that the progress is to be resumed. It answers to the Latin *præstolari*. *περιμένειν* is to defer any intended proceeding, to remain *in statu quo*, until

<sup>10</sup> [In the MS. the uses of *περὶ* with the Accusative and the Genitive were the Dative are lettered b., its uses in to have come in, lettered a. and c.] Composition d. Apparently uses with

a certain future moment. The *περὶ* has reference simply to the lapse of the interval of time. Hence *περιμένειν* here is ‘to wait a certain time,’ which time is specified in the next words. *ἐπιμένειν* would be unsuitable, as the admission of the visitors into the prison could hardly be regarded as a continuation of their walk to the prison.

Symp. 172 a, ὁ Φαληρέυς, ἔφη, οὐτος Ἀπολλόδωρος, οὐ περιμένεις; Κἀγὼ ἐπιστὰς περιέμεινα. Here the addition of the local *ἐπιστὰς* in the second sentence shews that *περιμένειν* is not local. οὐ περιμένεις; ‘wait a moment’ is more civil than ‘wait there.’

### § 128. Πρὸς.

a. With Accusative. Pregnant force;—i. e. not ‘for’ but ‘*in regard of fitness for*’: in other words, the Preposition is related to the sentence, in which it stands, not immediately, but through the medium of an unexpressed clause.

Phædo 117 b, τί λέγεις περὶ τοῦδε τοῦ πόματος, πρὸς τὸ ἀποσπεῖσαι τῷ;—‘what sayest thou as to this draught admitting of a libation to a deity?’ lit. ‘in regard of its fitness for a libation.’

Protag. 328 b, νοῆσαι τινα, πρὸς τὸ καλὸν κάγαθὸν γενέσθαι—‘to notice a person [favourably] in regard of his fitness for becoming’ &c.

Symp. 177 b, ἐνῆσαν ἄλες ἔπαινον θαυμάσιον ἔχοντες πρὸς ὀφέλειαν.

Legg. 757 c, νέμει τιμᾶς μείζοιτι μὲν πρὸς ἀρετὴν ἀεὶ μείζους κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 69 a, ἡ ὁρθὴ πρὸς ἀρετὴν ἀλλαγή—lit. ‘right in regard of fitness for making men good.’

Rep. 581 e, ἀμφισβητοῦνται ἔκαστον τοῦ εἰδούς αἱ ἥδοναι . . . πρὸς τὸ κάλλιον καὶ αἰσχιον ἔην.

### b. With Dative.

Phædo 112 e, ἄναντες γὰρ πρὸς ἀμφοτέρους τοῖς ἱεύμασι τὸ ἔκατέρωθεν γίγνεται μέρος. [So Oxon.]

Ib. 84 c, πρὸς τῷ εἰρημένῳ λόγῳ ἥν—‘absorbed in.’

Cf. Dem. F. L. 127. p. 380, ἥν ὅλος πρὸς τῷ λήματι (Jelf).

§ 129. c. In Composition with a Verb *πρὸς* sometimes has the general meaning of ‘additionally,’ and therefore rather qualifies the whole sentence than unites with the Verb, and does not affect in any way the meaning of the Verb.

Rep. 521 d, δεῖ ἄρα καὶ τοῦτο προσέχειν τὸ μάθημα—‘to have in addition.’

Ib. 607 b, προσείπωμεν δὲ αὐτῇ—‘and let us say to her moreover.’

Theæt. 208 e, τὴν διαφορὰν τῶν ἀλλων προσλάβῃ—‘apprehends in addition its difference from other things.’ So 209 d, προσδοξάσαι.

Apol. 20 a, σφίσι ἔννεναι χρήματα διδόντας, καὶ χάριν προσειδέναι.

Phædo 74 a, τόδε προσπάσχειν, ἔννοεῖν.

Gorg. 516 d, Θεμιστοκλέα ταῦτα ταῦτα ἐποίησαν καὶ φυγὴ προσεζημώσαν.

### § 130. Υπέρ.

‘With a view to.’

Phædo 107 e, ἐπιμελεῖας δεῖται οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ χρόνου τούτου μόνον ἐν φιλοδιμεν τῷ ξῆν.

Protag. 318 d, εἰπε τῷ νεανίσκῳ καὶ ἐμοὶ ὑπὲρ τούτου ἐρωτῶντι.

Cf. Lysias xii. 78. p. 127, οὐχ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἀποθανόντος Θηραμένους ἀλλ’ ὑπὲρ τῆς αὐτοῦ πονηρίας.

### § 131. Υπό.

a. Adverbially compounded.

Phdr. 242 d, ὑπό τι ἀστεβῇ [λόγον]—‘somewhat impious.’

Gorg. 493 e, ὑπό τι ἀτοπα.

b. In Composition.

α. ὑπολογίζεσθαι.

Apol. 28 d, Crito 48 d, Phdr. 231 b.

Similarly,

Protag. 349 c, ἔγωγε οὐδέν σοι ὑπόλογον τίθεμαι.

Lach. 189 b, λέγ' οὖν μηδὲν τὴν ἡμετέραν ἡλικίαν ὑπόλογον ποιούμενος.

Note, that *ὑπολογίζεσθαι* is not restricted to an unfavourable sense; cf. Lysias xxx. 16. p. 184, οὐδὲν εἰκὸς αὐτῷ τοῦτο ὑπόλογον γενέσθαι [so Bekker; οὐδένα . . . τούτου Zurich editors]—where *αὐτῷ* means ‘in his favour,’ and xxviii. 13. p. 180, οὐδὲ ἀδίκως τούτοις φημὶ ἀν εἴναι ὑπόλογον τὴν ἐκείνων φυγήν,—not, as Taylor, ‘honestam excusationem in suo exsilio habere,’ but ‘non injuria iis laudi imputandum.’

The word does not mean ‘to subtract,’ according to our notion of the operation; but ‘to reckon *against*,’ ‘per contra’:—the same meaning of *ὑπὸ* which we get in *ὑπαντῆν*, *ὑπωμοσία* (‘an affidavit to stop’ proceedings), *ὑποτιμᾶσθαι* (equivalent to *ἀντιτιμᾶσθαι*).

β. ὑποπίνειν.

Rep. 372 d, μετρίως ὑποπίνοντες.

## § 132. IDIOMS OF PARTICLES.

A. *Kai* expletive,—preceding and indicating the emphatic word.

a. In Relative Interrogative or Conditional sentences. Here *kai* may generally<sup>11</sup> be rendered ‘at all.’

Phædo 77 b, *πρὶν καὶ εἰς ἀνθρώπειον σῶμα ἀφικέσθαι*—‘before it came at all.’

Ib. 88 a, *πρὶν καὶ γενέσθαι ἡμᾶς*—‘before we came into being at all.’

Ib. 110 a, *ὅπου ἀν καὶ γῆ ἔστι*—‘exists at all.’

Apol. 22 a, *ἴνα μοι καὶ ἀνέλεγκτος ή μαντεία γίγνοιτο*. Here *kai* fastens itself to the latter portion of the compound *ἀνέλεγκτος*—‘not to be called in question at all.’

Phædo 66 d, *ἔάν τις ἡμῖν καὶ σχολὴ γένηται*.

Ib. 108 d, *εἰ καὶ ἡπιστάμην*—‘if I even had had the knowledge.’

Ib. 110 b, *εἰ δὲ καὶ μόθον λέγειν καλόν*—‘if it is allowable to narrate a fiction at all.’

Cf. Thuc. i. 15, *ὅθεν τις καὶ δύναμις παρεγένετο*.

This *kai* frequently enters into a set phrase with the Adjective *σμικρός*.

Apol. 28 b, *ὅτον τι καὶ σμικρὸν ὄφελός ἔστιν*.

Soph. 247 c, *εἴ τι καὶ σμικρὸν ἐθέλουσι συγχωρεῖν*.

Ib. 261 b, *θαρρεῖν χρὴ τὸν καὶ σμικρὸν τι δυνάμενον*.

Phileb. 58 a, *ξύμπαντας ὅστις νοῦ καὶ σμικρὸν προσήργηται*.

Politic. 278 d, *πῶς . . . δύναται ἀν τις ἀρχόμενος ἀπὸ δόξης ψευδοῦς ἐπὶ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ καὶ μικρὸν μέρος ἀφικόμενος κτήσασθαι φρόνησιν*;

The remaining passages shew the *kai* entering into Interrogative phrases.

Euthyphro 3 a, *τί καὶ ποιῶντά σέ φησι διαφθείρειν τὸν νέον*;

Ib. 6 b, *τί γὰρ καὶ φήσομεν*;

Phædo 61 e, *τί γὰρ ἀν τις καὶ ποιοῖ ἄλλο*;

Laches 184 d, *τί γὰρ ἀν τις καὶ ποιῶ*;

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps it is better to say that the key to these passages is e.g. Thuc. ii. 11, *οὐκονν χρή, εἴ τι καὶ δοκοῦμεν πλήθει ἐπίειν, τούτον ἔνεκα ἀμελέστερόν τι παρεσκευασμένος χωρεῖν*—‘if any one considers that we are a numerous force, as we are,—or rather ‘if we are a numerous force, which it might strike any one we were.’ So Arist. Eth. Nic. V. xv. 9, *εἰς & δὴ βλέποντι καὶ δοκεῖ εἶναι ἀδικία πρὸς αὐτόν*—‘upon this view there is, what we are inclined to think there is, injury of oneself.’

There is a latent affirmation in a simple Interrogative sentence with *τι*. The *kai* neutralises this affirmation. ‘What have you done?’ implies that you have done something: the first instance above shews how this implication is neutralised. It is not so with *πῶς καὶ, ποῦ καὶ, &c.*, where the *kai* affirms the implied Proposition: *Æsch. Choeph. 528, Ποῦ καὶ τελευτὴ . . . λόγος*; ‘what was the issue?’—implying expectation of one. [Dindorf with the MSS. reads *καὶ ποῦ*. Cf. however Eurip. Phœn. 1354, *Πῶς καὶ πέπρακται διπτύχων παιδῶν φόρος*;]

b. In Affirmative Independent sentences. Here the force of *kai* is often difficult to render by a word, but it seems to be always identical with the emphasis.

Phileb. 23 a, *παντάπασιν ἀν τινα καὶ ἀτιμίαν σχοῖη*.

Euthyd. 304 e, *οὐτωσὶν γάρ πως καὶ εἴπε τοῖς ὄντοις*.

Rep. 328 e, *διὰ χρόνου γὰρ καὶ ἐωράκειν αὐτόν*.

Ib. 395 e, *πολλοῦ καὶ δεῖσομεν*. This phrase often recurs.

Symp. 177 a, *φάναι δὴ πάντας καὶ βούλεσθαι*.

Ibid. b, *καὶ τοῦτο μὲν ἥττον καὶ θαυμαστόν*—where Stallbaum well compares Thuc. vi. 1, *ἡ μᾶλλον καὶ ἐπέθεντο*, but wrongly joins *καὶ*, both there and here, with the Adverb. [So Stallbaum, but his reference is wrong. He seems to mean Thuc. iv. 1, where the old editions have *ἡ μᾶλλον καὶ ἐπετίθεντο*, Poppo and Götler with most of the MSS. *ἡ καὶ μᾶλλον ἐπετίθεντο*.]

Phædo 107 c, *ὅ κίνδυνος καὶ δέξειεν ἀν δεινὸς εἶναι*.

Phileb. 25 b, *σὺ καὶ ἐμοὶ φράσεις, ὡς οἴμαι*.

## § 133. Adverbs of intensity are often thus emphasized.

Apol. 18 b, *καὶ πάλαι πολλὰ ἥδη ἔτη*.

Rep. 342 e, *συνεχώρησεν ἐνταῦθα καὶ μάλα μόγις*.

Symp. 189 a, *ἔφη εἰπεῖν τὸν Ἀριστοφάνη ὅτι Καὶ μάλ’ ἐπαύσατο*.

Ib. 194 a, *εὖ καὶ μάλ’ ἀν φοβοῖο*.

Phædo 117 b, *καὶ μάλα ἔλεως*. Ibid. c, *καὶ μάλα εὐχερῶς*.

Protag. 315 d, *στρώμασι καὶ μάλα πολλοῖς*.

Legg. 832 a, *καὶ μάλ’ ἐνίστε οὐκ ἀφιεῖς ὄντας*.

Phædo 61 e, *καὶ γάρ ἵστως καὶ μάλιστα πρέπει μέλλοντα ἐκεῖστε ἀποδημένια διασκοπέin κ.τ.λ.*

Rep. 404 b, *ἄπλη πον καὶ ἐπιεικῆς γυμναστικῆς καὶ μάλιστα ἡ περὶ τὸν πόλεμον*.

Legg. 773 e, ἀ μὴ βουλόμεθα ξυμβάνειν ἡμῖν, καὶ μάλιστα ξυμβάνει ταῦς πλείστας πόλεσι.

Euthyd. 293 e, (A) 'Αλλ' οὐδὲν ἄρα ἐπίστασθον; (B) Καὶ μάλα, ἦ δ' ὅς—‘on the contrary.’

Cf. Hom. Od. i. 318, Δῶρον . . . δόμεναι οἰκόνδε φέρεσθαι, Καὶ μάλα καλὸν ἔλων, ib. 46, Καὶ λίην κεῖνος γέ εἰοκότι κεῖται δλέθρῳ, Il. xiii. 638, Τῶντέρ τις καὶ μᾶλλον ἔέλδεται ἐξ ἔροι εἶναι, Od. viii. 154, Κήδεα μοι καὶ μᾶλλον ἐνὶ φρεσὶν ἥπερ ἄεθλοι. Hdt. ii. 69, οἱ δὲ περὶ Θῆβας καὶ κάρτα ἥγηνται αὐτοὺς εἶναι ἱρούς (where of course καὶ κάρτα goes with ἥγηνται). Aesch. P. V. 728, Αὐταὶ σ' ὁδηγήσουσι καὶ μάλ' ἀσμένως, Choeph. 879, καὶ μάλ' ἡβῶντος δὲ δεῖ, Eum. 373, δόξαι τ' ἀνδρῶν καὶ μάλ' ὑπ' αἰθέρει σεμνὰ κ.τ.λ. Soph. El. 1455, Πάρεστι δῆτα καὶ μάλ' ἄξηλος θέα.

§ 134. *Kai* is subject to Hyperbaton in this use as in others. In the foregoing examples the *kai* indicates the stress laid on the word next following it: but when the word to be emphasized begins the clause the *kai* is sometimes postponed.

Phædo 63 c, εἴπερ τι ἀλλο τῶν τοιωτῶν, δισχυρισάμην ἀν καὶ τοῦτο—where the *kai* emphasizes δισχυρισάμην.

Ib. 68 c, ἡ σωφροσύνη, ἦν καὶ οἱ πολλοὶ ὄνομάζοντι σωφροσύνη—where the stress of *kai* includes *ēn*.

Gorg. 620 b, μόνοις δ' ἔγωγε καὶ ὄμηροι τοῖς δημηγόροις καὶ σοφισταῖς οὐκ ἐγχωρεῖν μέμφεσθαι τούτῳ—where *kai* emphasizes μόνοις.

Cf. Hdt. i. 191, ἐσ ὁ δὴ καὶ τὸ κάρτα ἐπίθοντο—i. e. (if the order allowed it) τὸ καὶ κάρτα.

### § 135. *Mή*.

a. In Indicative sentences expressing a negative supposition.

Theæt. 192 e, Σωκράτης ἐπιγιγνώσκει . . . , ὅρῃ δὲ μηδέτερον—‘but sees, by the supposition, neither.’

Phileb. 18 e, τοῦτ' αὐτὸ τοίνυν ἡμᾶς ὁ πρόσθεν λόγος ἀπαιτεῖ πῶς ἐστιν καὶ πολλὰ ἀτῶν ἔκάτερον, καὶ πῶς μὴ ἀπειρα εὐθὺς ἀλλὰ κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 106 d, σχολῆ γάρ ἀν τι ἀλλο φθορὰν μὴ δέχοιτο. The meaning is not ‘of all things that exist scarce anything could be, in such a case, exempt from corruption,’ but ‘there could hardly exist anything not admitting corruption.’ The existence of the whole class ‘incorruptible’ becomes questionable.

Hip. Ma. 297 e, ὁ ἀν χαίρειν ἡμᾶς ποιῆι, μή τι πάσας τὰς ἡδονάς, ἀλλ' ὁ ἀν δὰ τῆς ἀκοῆς—‘suppose we say, not.’

Hip. Ma. 299 d, ἀρ' οὖν ἡδὺν ἡδός . . . διαφέρει τῷ ἡδὺν εἶναι; μὴ γάρ εἰ μείζων τις ἡδονὴ ἢ ἐλάττων.

Politic. 292 e, πεπτευτὰ τοσοῦτοι οὐκ ἀν γένουστό ποτε, μή τι δὴ βασιλεῖς γε—‘let alone kings.’ Comparing this with the last instance but one, we see how the force of *μή τι* is enhanced by its following the clause with which it is contrasted.

Tim. 26 e, λέγειν εἰμὶ ἔτοιμος, μὴ μόνον ἐν κεφαλαίοις ἀλλὰ κ.τ.λ.

Politic. 295 e, μὴ ἐξέστω δὴ παρὰ ταῦτα ἔτερα προστάττειν; (‘is he to be forbidden?’)

Cf. Aeschin. iii. 21. p. 56, ὅτι ἥρξα, μὴ ἀποδημήσω; (‘am I not to’ &c.?)

The *μὴ* in the Brachylogical combination *μὴ ὅτι* comes under this head; for instances see below, § 154.

### § 136. β. In the Deprecatory form of contradiction.

Euthyd. 294 e, (A) οὐκ ἐξαρκεῖ σοι ἀκοῦσαι κ.τ.λ.; (B) Μηδαμῶς· ἀλλὰ κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 300 a, (A) τι δέ; (B) Μηδέν.

Protag. 318 b, τοῦτο μὲν οὐδὲν θαυμαστὸν λέγειν· ἀλλὰ μὴ οὔτως.

•Meno 75 a, (A) πειρῶ εἰπεῖν. (B) Μή, ἀλλὰ σὺ εἰπέ.

Cf. Aristoph. Vesp. 854, (A) Οὗτος σύ, ποι θεῖς; ἐπὶ καδίσκους; (B) Μηδαμῶς.

### § 137. γ. In the sense of ‘whether.’—For instances see above, § 61.

### § 138. δ. In the sense of ‘perhaps’—from which the sense of ‘whether’ just mentioned flows. See above, § 59.

Euthyd. 298 c, μὴ γάρ, ὁ Εὐθύδημε, τὸ λεγόμενον, οὐ λίνον λίνῳ συνάπτεις;—‘are you perhaps not joining’ &c.? i. e. ‘perhaps you are not joining.’

Protag. 312 a, ἀλλ' ἄρα μὴ οὐχ ὑπολαμβάνεις—‘perhaps, then, you on the contrary do not suppose.’

### § 139. Οὐ πάντι.

The universal meaning of *οὐ πάντι* is ‘hardly,’ ‘scarcely.’

Theæt. 149 d, οὐ πάντι τοῦτο οἶδα.

Ib. 172 b, οὐκ ἀν πάντι τολμήσει φῆσαι.

Symp. 180 e, οὐ πάντι διεμημόνευεν.

Ib. 204 d, οὐ πάντι ἔφην ἔτι ἔχειν ἐγὼ προχείρως ἀποκρίνασθαι.

Phædo 63 a, οὐ πάνυ εὐθέως ἔθέλει πείθεσθαι.

Ibid. c, οὐκ ἀν πάνυ δισχυρισταίμην.

Ib. 85 d, οὐ πάνυ φαίνεται ἵκανως εἰρῆσθαι.

Ib. 100 a, οὐ πάνυ ἔνγχωρο.

Theæt. 145 a, οὐ πάνυ ἄξιον τὸν νοῦν προσέχειν.

Ib. 176 b, οὐ πάνυ ράδιον πεῖσται.

Phædo 59 a, οὐδὲν πάνυ μοι ἐλεεινὸν εἰσήγει.

Apol. 41 d, καὶ ἔγωγε τοῖς καταψηφισμένοις μοι καὶ τοῖς κατηγόροις οὐ πάνυ χαλεπάινω.

The following three instances are decisive for the meaning 'scarcely.'

Euthyphro 2 b, οὐδὲ αὐτὸς πάνυ τι γιγνώσκω, ὁ Εὐθύφρον, τὸν ἄνδρα.

Protag. 331 e, οὐ πάνυ οὔτως, οὐ μέντοι οὐδὲν αὖ ὡς σύ μοι δοκεῖς οἴεσθαι.

Phileb. 41 a, σχεδὸν γὰρ τῷ ψεύδει μὲν οὐ πάνυ πονηρὰς ἀν τις λύπας τε καὶ ἡδονὰς θείη, μεγάλῃ δὲ ἄλλῃ καὶ πολλῇ συμπιπτούσας πονηρίᾳ.

The following three are to be interpreted on the principle of Litotes.

Symp. 195 e, κρανίων, ἃ ἔστιν οὐ πάνυ μαλακά—'skulls, which can hardly be said to be soft things.'

Apol. 19 a, οἶμαι δὲ αὐτὸς χαλεπὸν εἶναι, καὶ οὐ πάνυ με λανθάνει οὖν ἔστιν—'I can hardly say I do not know.'

Ib. 41 d, καὶ ἔγωγε τοῖς καταψηφισμένοις μοι . . . οὐ πάνυ χαλεπάινω —'I can scarcely say I am displeased'—'I have no sufficient cause to be displeased.'

Cf. Ar. Eth. Nic. II. vii. 3, ἀλλείποντες περὶ τὰς ἡδονὰς οὐ πάνυ γλυγονται, IV. i. 30, τὰ μὲν οὖν τῆς ἀσωτίας οὐ πάνυ συνδνάζεται.

§ 140. Different is Laches 183 c, οὐ πάνυ δλίγοις ἔγῳ τούτων παραγέγονα—where πάνυ goes closely with δλίγοις. Quite different also are πάνυ οὐ, παντάπασιν οὐ, &c.

#### § 141. Οὐδέ.

The use of οὐδέ for καὶ οὐ in the sense not of 'and not' but of 'also not' is worth pointing out in cases where the οὐδέ qualifies specially not a Substantive (the common case) but some other Part of Speech.

Phileb. 23 b, σχεδὸν δὲ οὐδέ ράδιον—for σχεδὸν δὲ καὶ οὐ ράδιον.

Legg. 730 d, τίμιος μὲν δὴ καὶ ὁ μηδὲν ἀδικῶν· ὁ δὲ μηδ' ἐπιτρέπων τοῖς ἀδικοῦσιν ἀδικεῖν πλέον ἢ διπλασίας τιμῆς ἀξίος ἐκείνου—'but he who beyond this does not allow' &c.

Euthyphro 15 b, μέμνησαι γάρ πον ὅτι κ.τ.λ. ἢ οὐδὲ μέμνησαι;—for καὶ οὐ μέμνησαι; 'or on the contrary,' lit. 'or, which is also an alternative.'

Phædo 72 a, ίδε τοίνυν οὕτως ὅτι οὐδὲν ἀδίκως ὠμολογήκαμεν—i. e. ίδε τοίνυν καὶ οὕτως ὅτι οὐκ ἀδίκως ὡρ.

Crito 44 b, ὡς ἐμοί, ἐὰν σὺν ἀποθάνης, οὐδὲ μία ἔνυμφορὰ ἔστιν, ἀλλὰ κ.τ.λ. Taking this reading now for granted [Oxon. and one other MS. have οὐδεμίᾳ], it will be explained by resolving the οὐδέ, and attaching the καὶ to the ὡς, 'since moreover the event of your death is to me not one misfortune, but' &c.

Ib. 45 a, καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ πολὺ τάργυριον ἔστι—*for καὶ γὰρ καὶ κ.τ.λ.*

Ib. 45 c, ἔτι δὲ οὐδὲ δίκαιον—*for ἔτι δὲ καὶ οὐ δίκαιον.*

Cf. Isoer. xviii. 65. p. 383, ὅτι οὐδὲ οὕτω ράδιον ἦν—'when, besides, it was not easy.' Ar. Eth. V. viii. 10, ἔτι δὲ οὐδέ—*for ἔτι δὲ καὶ οὐ.*

#### § 142. Ἄλλα.

a. Introducing a supposed objection.

Rep. 365 c-d, we have seriatim ἀλλὰ γὰρ—ἀλλὰ δή.

Apol. 37 b-c, we have the series πότερον—ἀλλὰ—ἀλλὰ δή.

b. Introducing an instance.

Symp. 196 d—197 a, we have the series πρῶτον μὲν—καὶ μὲν δὴ . . . γε—ἀλλά.

#### § 143. Εὐθύς, νῦν, αὐτίκα, πολλάκις, &c.

a. εὐθύς, 'from first to last,' Phdr. 259 c.

β. νῦν, 'as the case now stands,' Crito 54 b, Apol. 38 b.

γ. αὐτίκα, 'for instance,' Theæt. 166 b, Protag. 359 e, Phdr. 235 e,

Legg. 727 a, Gorg. 483 a, ὥσπερ αὐτίκα, Laches 195 b, ἐπεὶ αὐτίκα.

δ. πολλάκις, 'perchance,' after μή, Protag. 361 c: after εἰ ἄρα, Phædo 60 e, Laches 179 b, 194 a, Politic. 264 b, εἴ τινων πολλάκις ἄρα διακήκοας, Phdr. 238 d, ἐὰν ἄρα πολλάκις νυμφόληπτος γένωμαι. And perhaps Phædo 73 d, ὥσπερ γε καὶ Σιμμίαν τις ίδων πολλάκις Κέβητος ἀνεμνήσθη.

ε. ὅτε, 'whereas.' "Οτι οὖν δὴ equivalent to ἐπειδὴ οὖν, Soph. 254 b, Tim. 69 a. So ὅπότε, Euthyd. 297 d, Laches 169 d.

§ 144. The remaining heads treat of Particles in combination.

B. In order to understand and to interpret certain combinations of Particles, regard must be had to the fact, that they enter *simultaneously* into the sentence, as it were speaking at once rather than in succession.

a. A familiar instance is the combination *καὶ—δέ*, e. g.

Rep. 573 b, *ἔως ἀν καθήρη σωφροσύνης, καὶ μανίας δὲ πληρώσῃ ἐπάκτου*. The *δὲ* and the *καὶ* enter into the meaning abreast of one another.

§ 145. b. *Καὶ μέντοι* only differs from *καὶ—δέ* in that the *μέντοι* is stronger than the *δέ*, and that the two Particles are not necessarily separated by the intervention of other words.

Symp. 214 e, *καὶ μέντοι οὐτωσὶ ποίησον*.

Ib. 222 a, *καὶ μέντοι οὐκ ἐμὲ μόνον ταῦτα πεποίηκεν, ἀλλὰ καὶ Χαρμίδην κ.τ.λ.*

Apol. 17 c, *καὶ μέντοι καὶ πάνυ τοῦτο ὑμῶν δέομαι*.

Ib. 26 e, *ἀπιστός γ' εἰ, καὶ ταῦτα μέντοι σαντῷ*.

Ib. 31 b, *καὶ εἰ μέντοι τι ἀπὸ τούτων ἀπέλανον κ.τ.λ.*

Euthyd. 289 e, *καὶ μέντοι οὐδὲν θαυμαστόν*.

Alc. I. 113 c, *καὶ μέντοι καὶ εὖ λέγεις*.

§ 146. c. Such a combination again is *καὶ οὐν καὶ*.

Protag. 309 b, *καὶ γάρ πολλὰ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ εἶπε, βοηθῶν ἐμοί, καὶ οὖν καὶ ἄρτι ἀπ' ἔκεινον ἔρχομαι*.

d. Such again is *δὲ—ἀλλα*.

Soph. 235 d, *οὐ δὲ ἀλλ' εἰπὲ πρῶτον*.

e. And again *δὲ—μέντοι*.

Phdr. 267 c, *Πρωταγόρεια δὲ οὐκ ἦν μέντοι τοιαῦτα*;

§ 147. f. *'Αλλὰ γάρ.*

Here we must observe that there is no Ellipse, such as is involved in the supposition that, whereas the *γάρ* refers to the clause immediately subjoined to it, the *ἀλλὰ* belongs either to a clause understood or to a clause following at a greater distance. The sense forbids such a supposition: for the *ἀλλὰ* sits much closer to the clause immediately subjoined than the *γάρ* does. *'Αλλὰ γάρ* has two meanings: one when it introduces an objection, and is therefore ironical; the other, which alone needs illustration, when it has the force of ‘but be that as it may,’ or ‘but the truth is.’

Symp. 180 a, *Αἴσχυλος δὲ φίληρει κ.τ.λ.* ‘ἀλλὰ γάρ τῷ οὗτι κ.τ.λ.

Phdr. 228 a, *εἰ ἔγὼ Φαῖδρον ἀγνοῶ, καὶ ἐμαντοῦ ἐπιλέησμαί* ‘ἀλλὰ γάρ οὐδέτεροι ἔστι τούτων.

Phædo 87 d, *μετρί’ ἂν μοι φαίνοιτο λέγειν, ώστε η μὲν ψυχὴ πολυχρόνιόν ἔστι, τὸ δὲ σῶμα ἀσθεέστερον καὶ διηγορυνιώτερον.* ‘ἀλλὰ γάρ ἂν φαίη ἕκαστην τῶν ψυχῶν πολλὰ σώματα κατατρίβειν . . . . ἀναγκαῖον μέντ’ ἀν εἴη κ.τ.λ.—‘but, he might say, be that as it may,’ &c.

Ib. 95 c-d, *μηνύειν . . . . θτι πολυχρόνιόν ἔστι ψυχὴ κ.τ.λ.* ‘ἀλλὰ γάρ οὐδέν τι μᾶλλον ἦν ἀθάνατον.

Meno 94 e, *ἀλλὰ γάρ, δὲ ἔταίρε, μὴ οὐκ ἦ διδακτὸν ἀρετή—‘but the truth is.’*

Apol. 19 c, *καὶ οὐχ ὡς ἀτιμάζων λέγω κ.τ.λ.* ‘ἀλλὰ γάρ ἐμοὶ τούτων, δὲ ἀνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, οὐδὲν μέτεστι. So Ibid. d, Ib. 25 c, &c.

Cf. Hom. Il. vii. 237-242, *Αὐτὰρ ἔγὼν εὐ οἴδα μάχας κ.τ.λ.* ‘Αλλ’ οὐ γάρ σ’ ἔθελω βαλέειν κ.τ.λ., Od. x. 201, *Κλαίον δὲ λιγέως κ.τ.λ.* ‘Αλλ’ οὐ γάρ τις πρῆξις ἔγίγνετο μυρομένοισιν.

§ 148. g. *'Αλλ' η, πλὴν η.*

The joint meaning is ‘except.’ By the *ἀλλὰ* the exception to the negative which has preceded is stated flatly: the *η* allows the negative statement to revive, subject to this exception alone.

Symp. 189 e, *νῦν δ' οὐκ ἔστιν [ἀνδρόγυνον]* ‘ἀλλ' η ἐν ὀνειδεις ὅνομαι κείμενον.

Phædo 82 b, *μὴ φιλοσοφήσαντι οὐ θέμις ἀφικνεῖσθαι ἀλλ' η τῷ φιλο—μαθεῖ.*

Ib. 81 b, *ὦστε μηδὲν ἄλλο δοκεῖν εἶναι ἀληθὲς ἄλλ' η τὸ σωματοειδές.*

Ib. 97 d, *οὐδὲν ἄλλο σκοπεῖν προσήκειν ἀνθρώπῳ . . . ἄλλ' η τὸ ἄριστον.*

Protag. 329 d, *οὐδὲν διαφέρει ἄλλ' η μεγέθει καὶ σμικρότητι.*

Ib. 334 c, *μὴ χρῆσθαι ἔλαιορ, ἄλλ' η ὅ τι σμικροτάτῳ.*

Ib. 354 b, *η ἔχετέ τι ἄλλο τέλος λέγειν, . . . ἄλλ' η ἥδονάς τε καὶ λύπας;*—The interrogative is equivalent to a negative; so that the rule stands good that *ἄλλ' η* occurs only after a negative in the main construction. The *ἄλλο* is anticipatory of the exception, and this is also pleonastic.

Apol. 42 a, *ἄδηλον παντὶ πλὴν η τῷ θεῷ*—again a virtually negative sentence, the *ἄδηλον παντὶ* being equivalent to *δῆλον οὐδενί*.

The analogy of *ἄλλ' η* perfectly justifies, so far as Syntax is concerned, the disputed reading *πλὴν η*. The *πλὴν* and the *η* enter the meaning simultaneously, introducing the exception

each in its own way; *πλὴν* implies ‘it is known to none—saving that [in contradiction to this] it is known to God;’ *η;* less harshly, ‘it is known to none, or however [only] to God.’

Cf. Thuc. v. 60, οὐ μετὰ τῶν πλειόνων βούλευσάμενος, ἀλλ’ η ἐνὶ ἀνδρὶ κοινώσας, 80, ἐψήφισαντο . . . μὴ ξυμβαίνειν τῷ ἀλλ’ η ἄμα, vii. 50, οὐκέτι ὁμοίως ἡναντιοῦτο, ἀλλ’ η μὴ φανερῶς γε ἀξιῶν ψηφίζεσθαι, viii. 28, οὐ προσδεχομένων ἀλλ’ η Ἀττικὰς τὰς ναῦς εἶναι.

§ 149. h. *νῦν δὲ . . . γάρ.* This combination is always preceded by a hypothesis of something contrary to facts, and is parallel to the Protasis of that sentence, which it contradicts. The *δὲ* and the *γάρ* exercise a simultaneous force; *δὲ* represents that the condition stands differently in fact from what it is in the supposed case, and *γάρ* further represents that the inference must be different.

The combinations *νῦν δὲ . . . γάρ* and *ἀλλὰ γάρ* approach each other in meaning as well as in structure. *Νῦν δὲ . . . γάρ* is however only used in contradicting the Protasis of a hypothetical proposition. There is of course no Ellipse to be supplied; that is, we are not to look on to a sentence beyond to supply a clause to the *νῦν δέ*. The *δέ* sits as close to the clause immediately subjoined as does the *γάρ*: the *νῦν* (‘as the case actually stands’) belongs to both Particles equally. Some of the instances which follow would admit of the Elliptical explanation of the *νῦν δέ*; but none of them necessitate it, and some others do not admit of it.

Euthyphro 11 c, καὶ εἰ μὲν αὐτὰ ἔγω ἔλεγον, οὕτως ἀν με ἐπέσκωπτες· *νῦν δὲ σαὶ γάρ αἱ ὑπόθεσεις εἰσὶν.* ἀλλοι δή τιος δεῖ σκώμματος.

Ib. 14 c, ὃ εἰ ἀπεκρίνω, ἵκανῶς ἀν ἥδη ἐμεραβήκη. *νῦν δὲ ἀνάγκη γάρ τὸν ἔρωτῶντα τῷ ἔρωτωμένῳ ἀκολουθεῖν.* τί δή αὖ λέγεις κ.τ.λ.;

Apol. 38 a, εἰ μὲν ἦν μοι χρήματα, ἐτιμησάμην ἀν *νῦν δὲ οὐ γάρ εἴστιν.*

Protag. 347 a, σὲ οὖν, καὶ εἰ μέσως ἔλεγες ἐπιεικῆ καὶ ἀληθῆ, οὐκ ἀν ποτε ἔψευγον. *νῦν δὲ σφόδρα γάρ ψευδόμενος δοκεῖς ἀληθῆ λέγειν.* διὰ ταῦτά σε ἔγω ψέγω.

Charm. 175 a-b, οὐ γάρ ἀν πον . . . ἀνωφελέσ εφάνη, εἰ τι ἐμοῦ ὅφελος ἦν. *νῦν δὲ πανταχῆ γάρ ἡττώμεθα.*

Laches 184 d, εἰ μὲν γάρ συνεφερέσθην τώδε, ἥττον ἀν τοῦ τουούτου ἔδει. *νῦν δὲ τὴν ἐναντίαν γάρ Λάχης Νικίᾳ ἔθετο.* εδ δή ἔχει ἀκοῦσαι καὶ σοῦ.

Ib. 200 e, εἰ μὲν οὖν κ.τ.λ., δίκαιον ἀν ἦν κ.τ.λ. *νῦν δὲ ὁμοίως γάρ πάντες ἐν ἀπορίᾳ ἐγενόμεθα.* τί οὖν ἀν τις κ.τ.λ.;

Legg. 875 c, ἐπεὶ ταῦτα εἴ ποτέ τις ἀνθρώπων . . . παραλαβεῖν δυνατὸς εἴη, νόμων οὐδὲν ἀν δέοιτο κ.τ.λ. οὐν δὲ οὐ γάρ εἴστιν οὐδαμοῦ οὐδαμῶς ἀλλ’ η κατὰ βραχύ. διὸ δὴ τὸ δεύτερον αἰρετέον.

Cf. Lysias xii. 61. p. 125, οὗμας δ’ ἔγω γάρ δέομαι ἀναπαύσασθαι.

§ 150. i. The cases of *οὐ μὴ* and *μὴ οὐ*, when they make one negative, must be explained upon this principle of simultaneity of force. The resulting negation, though single, is both subjective and objective.

Of *οὐ μὴ* a single instance may suffice.

Laches 197 d, καὶ γάρ μοι δοκεῖς οὐδὲ μὴ ἡσθῆσθαι ὅτι κ.τ.λ.

Of the uses of *μὴ οὐ* Mr. Campbell, Theætetetus, Appendix B, has given a happy analysis and explanation. But it may be noticed that in a peculiar instance his restriction of *μὴ οὐ* to a Dependent clause, with the Infinitive or Participle, does not apply.

Phileb. 12 e, πῶς γάρ ἥδονή γε ἥδονή μὴ οὐχ ὁμοίστατον ἀν εἴη;— which however is virtually equivalent to πῶς γάρ ἀν ἐνδέχοιτο, ἥδονήν ἥδονή μὴ οὐχ ὁμοίστατον εἴναι;

§ 151. C. Many combinations of Particles are Elliptical. Such are those of a Negative with *ὅτι* or *ὅπως* which follow.

a. Οὐ μόνον ὅτι—‘I was not only going to say’ (parenthetically).

Symp. 179 b, ἐθέλουσιν, οὐ μόνον ὅτι ἀνδρες, ἀλλὰ καὶ κ.τ.λ.

Legg. 751 b, οὐ μόνον οὐδὲν πλέον εὐ τεθέντων, οὐδὲ ὅτι γέλως ἀν πάμπολὺς ξυμβαίνοι, σχεδὸν δὲ κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Thuc. iv. 85, καὶ γάρ οὐ μόνον ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἀνθίστασθε, ἀλλὰ καὶ οἵς ἀν ἐπίω, ἥσσον τις ἐμοὶ πρόσεισι.

§ 152. b. Οὐχ *ὅπως* has a similar meaning in Negative sentences. Whence moreover οὐχ *ὅπως* is said to be equivalent to οὐχ *ὅπως οὐ* which means that the Negative which follows extends its meaning backwards over the οὐχ *ὅπως* clause.

Meno 96 a, οἱ φάσκοντες διδάσκαλοι εἴναι οὐχ *ὅπως* ἀλλων διδάσκαλοι οὐδολογοῦνται, ἀλλ’ οὐδὲ αὐτοὶ ἐπίστασθαι.

Cf. Thucyd. i. 35, οὐχ *ὅπως* κωλυταὶ . . . γενήσεσθε, ἀλλὰ καὶ . . . περιόψεσθε (where the Negative is borrowed by κωλυταὶ γενήσεσθε from περιόψεσθε, which being its opposite is a virtual Negative), iii. 42, οὐχ *ὅπως* ζημιοῦν ἀλλὰ μηδὲ ἀτιμάξειν.

§ 153. c. Οὐχ *ὅτι*—‘not but that;’ lit. ‘I was not going to deny

that' (parenthetically). Occurring in sentences of Negative form, it borrows their Negative. It is quite different from οὐ μόνον ὅτι.

Theat. 157 b, ὥστε ἐξ ἀπάντων τούτων, ὅπερ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἐλέγομεν, οὐδὲν εἶναι ἐν αὐτῷ καθ' αὐτῷ . . . τὸ δὲ εἶναι πανταχόθεν ἐξαρετέον, οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς . . . ἡναγκάσμεθα . . . χρῆσθαι αὐτῷ.

Protag. 336 d, Σωκράτη ἐγγῦῶμαι μὴ ἐπιλήσθεθαι, οὐχ ὅτι παίξει—‘for all it be true that’ &c.

Gorg. 450 e, οὐδεμίαν οἷμαί σε βούλεσθαι ρήτορικήν καλεῖν, οὐχ ὅτι τῷ ρήματι οὕτως εἴπεις.

Lysis 219 e, πᾶσα ἡ τοιάτη σπουδὴ οὐκ ἐπὶ τούτους ἔστιν ἐσπουδασμένη . . . οὐχ ὅτι πολλάκις λέγομεν κ.τ.λ.

§ 154. d. Μὴ ὅτι—‘nendum,’ ‘much less’ or ‘much more,’ according as the sentence is Negative or Affirmative: ‘not to say,’ i. e. not supposing us to say.

Symp. 207 e, μὴ ὅτι . . . ἀλλὰ καί. So 208 a.

Apol. 40 d, μὴ ὅτι . . . , ἀλλά.

Protag. 319 d, μὴ τοίνυν ὅτι . . . ἀλλά.

Legg. 799 c, πᾶς που νέος, μὴ ὅτι πρεσβύτης.

Crat. 427 e, ὅτιοῦν πρᾶγμα, μὴ ὅτι τοσοῦτον.

Phileb. 60 d, καὶ διτοῦν εἶναι ἢ γίγνεσθαι, μὴ ὅτι δή γε ἡδονήν.

Phdr. 240 e, ἀ καὶ λόγῳ ἀκούειν οὐκ ἐπιτερπέσ, μὴ ὅτι δή κ.τ.λ.

Gorg. 512 b, δις οὔτε στρατηγοῦ, μὴ ὅτι κυβερνήτου, οὔτε ἄλλου οὐδενὸς ἀλάττῳ ἐνίστε δύναται σώζειν.

§ 155. D. Elliptical also, but in a still greater degree, are the combinations which now follow.

a. Οὐ μέντοι ἀλλά—‘yet, so far from the contrary.’ After οὐ μέντοι is to be understood a proposition the contrary of that which follows the ἀλλά.

Symp. 199 a, χαιρέτω δή· οὐ γάρ ἔτι ἐγκωμιάζω τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον· οὐ μέντοι ἀλλὰ τά γε ἀληθῆ . . . ἐθέλω εἰπεῖν—‘yet not so that I am unwilling,—on the contrary I am willing,—to utter the truth.’

Meno 86 c, (A) Βούλει οὖν κ.τ.λ.; (B) Πάντι μὲν οὖν, οὐ μέντοι, ὁ Σώκρατες, ἀλλ' ἔγωγε ἔκεινο ἀν ἥδιστα σκεψαίμην—‘yet not so that it would not,—on the contrary it would,—be most to my taste to’ &c.

Crat. 436 d, ἔκείης δὲ ἐξετασθείσης ικανῶς, τὰ λοιπὰ φάνεσθαι ἔκεινη ἐπόμενα, οὐ μέντοι ἀλλὰ θαυμάζοιμι’ ἀν εἰ καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα συμφωνεῖ αὐτὰ αὐτοῖς—‘yet I do not mean by this, that I should not wonder,—on the contrary I should wonder,—if’ &c.

Cf. Thuc. v. 43, οὐ μέντοι ἀλλὰ καὶ φρονήματι φιλονεικῶν ἤματιοῦτο.

So viii. 56, ἐνταῦθα δὴ οὐκέτι ἀλλ’ ἄπορα νομίσαντες κ.τ.λ.

§ 156. b. Of οὐ γάρ ἀλλὰ the same explanation holds;—‘for not the contrary, but,’ i. e. ‘for, so far from the contrary.’

Euthyd. 305 e, τί οὖν; δοκοῦσί σοι τι λέγειν; οὐ γάρ τοι ἀλλ’ ὁ γε λόγος ἔχει τινὰ εὐπρέπειαν—‘for I must say,’ &c.: more literally, ‘for, do you know, so far from the contrary,’ &c.

Ib. 286 b, πᾶς λέγεις; οὐ γάρ τοι ἀλλὰ τοῦτον γε τὸν λόγον . . . δεῖ θαυμάζω—‘for, do you know, I must say I’ &c.

Phædo 83 e, κόσμοι τ’ εἰσὶ καὶ ἀνδρεῖοι, οὐχ ὕν οἱ πολλοὶ ἔνεκά φασιν . . . οὐ γάρ ἀλλ’ οὕτω λογίσατε’ ἀν ψυχὴν ἀνδρὸς φιλοσόφου—‘for, so far from the contrary,—i. e. ‘for, most assuredly.’

§ 157. c. Οὐ μόνον γε ἀλλά.

Phædo 107 b, οὐ μόνον γέ ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τε εὐ λέγεις, καὶ τὰς ὑποθέσεις τὰς πρώτας, καὶ εἰ πιστὰ ἴμιν εἰσιν, ὅμως ἐπισκεπτέαι. The full construction is οὐ μόνον γε ταῦτα τε εὐ λέγεις, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τε εὐ λέγεις καὶ κ.τ.λ.—‘not only is what you say true, but a further observation in the same direction is true,’ namely τὰς ὑποθέσεις κ.τ.λ.

§ 158. What is to be noticed as to all the three expressions, οὐ μέντοι ἀλλά, οὐ γάρ ἀλλά, and οὐ μόνον γέ ἀλλά, is, that the οὐ is not retrospective but proleptic, referring to a proposition which is not expressed but is indicated by its *contrary* expressed in the ἀλλά clause.

§ 159. E. Other noticeable combinations of Particles are such as follow.

a. Μέν γε answered by δέ, in working out a contrast between two characters.

Symp. 180 d, πᾶς δ’ οὐδὲν τῷ θεά; ή μέν γε κ.τ.λ. ή δέ κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 215 b, πολύ γε θαυμασιώτερος ἐκείνου· δι μέν γε κ.τ.λ. σὺ δέ κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Thuc. i. 70, οἱ μέν γε νεωτεροποιοί. Dem. de Cor. 93. p. 257, δι μέν γε σύμμαχος ὅν. [So Bekker: δι μέν γάρ Zurich ed.] Aeschin. iii. 63. p. 62, δι μέν γε τὴν ἐξουσίαν δέδωκε.

b. καὶ μὴν οὐδὲ . . . γε.

Legg. 728 d-e, τίμιον εἶναι σῶμα οὐ τὸ καὶ λόγον οὐδὲ ισχυρὸν κ.τ.λ., καὶ μὴν οὐδὲ τὰ τούτων γέ ἐναντία, τὰ δέ ἐν τῷ μέσῳ.

§ 160. The following are various combinations with δή, to which γε is often subjoined.

c. Καὶ μὲν δή, with and without γε subjoined.

Rep. 409 a, διὸ δὴ καὶ εὐθέτεις . . . φαινονται κ.τ.λ. Καὶ μὲν δή, ἔφη, σφόδρα γε αὐτὸ πάσχουσιν.

Symp. 196 e, φὸ δὴ πρέπει ἡμᾶς μαρτυρίῳ χρῆσθαι, ὅτι ποιητὴς δὸς Ἐρως . . . πᾶσαν ποιησιν τὴν κατὰ μονικήν . . . καὶ μὲν δὴ τίγν γε τῶν ζώων ποιησιν τίς ἐναντιώσεται κ.τ.λ.;

Soph. 217 b, καὶ μὲν δὴ κατὰ τύχην γε, ὁ Σώκρατες, λόγων ἐπελάβου παραπλησίων κ.τ.λ.

Phdr. 231 d, καὶ μὲν δὴ εἰ μὲν κ.τ.λ. εἰ δὲ κ.τ.λ. So 232 b, 233 a.

d. Ἀλλὰ μὲν δή, without or with γε.

Crat. 428 b, ἀλλὰ μὲν δὴ—‘well, no doubt.’

Crito 48 a, ἀλλὰ μὲν δὴ . . . γε—‘well, but then’ (in the mouth of an objector).

Phædo 75 a, Euthyphrc 10 d, Gorg. 492 e, 506 d, ἀλλὰ μὲν δὴ . . . γε—‘but further’—in a consecutive proof.

e. Ἀτὰρ οὖν δὴ . . . γε, Politic. 269 d.

f. Ἄλλ’ οὖν δὴ ὄμως γε. Rep. 602 b.

g. Οὐ γάρ δὴ . . . γε. Phædo 92 b.

h. ‘Ως δὴ τοι—‘how true is it that.’ Rep. 366 c, Tim. 26 b.

i. ‘Ως δὴ σὺ—ironical. Gorg. 468 e, 499 b.

j. Καὶ δὴ καὶ—‘then, I suppose,’ ironically. Apol. 26 d.

#### § 161. F. Correlative Particles.

a. It is worth observing that in the Laws of Plato οὐ has more frequently δὲ contrasted with it than ἀλλά.

b. Instead of the common ἀλλως τε καὶ we find sometimes καὶ ἀλλως καὶ, as Laches 181 a, 187 c.

#### c. Irregular Correlatives.

Tim. 20 d, μάλα μὲν ἀτόπον, παντάπασι γε μὴν ἀληθοῦς,

Legg. 927 b, δέν μὲν ἀκούοντι, βλέποντι τε δέξ.

Symp. 205 d, τὸ μὲν κεφάλαιον, κ.τ.λ. ἀλλ’ οἱ μὲν . . . οἱ δὲ κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 177 b, καὶ τοῦτο μὲν ἥπτον καὶ θαυμαστόν, ἀλλὰ κ.τ.λ.

Apol. 38 d, ἀπορίᾳ μὲν ἑάλωκα, οὐ μέντοι λόγων.

§ 162. Note, that μέντοι is used, and not δέ, (1) when particular emphasis has to be given to the opposition; (2) where, as in the instance here quoted, δὲ could not be conveniently used; (3) in expressing opposition to a clause which is itself introduced by δέ.

#### § 163. Idioms of Comparison.

- A. Syntax of words of the Comparative Degree.
- B. „ „ words of the Superlative Degree.
- C. „ „ other Comparative words and formulæ.

#### A. Comparatives.

##### a. Ordinary form.

The only case needing remark under this head is that of a clause compared by ὃ, while its pronominal pre-statement (see above, § 19) is compared in the Genitive.

Phædo 89 d, οὐκ ἀν τις μεῖζον τούτου κακὸν πάθοι, ἢ λόγους μισήσας.

Crito 44 c, τίς ἀν αἰσχίων εἴη ταύτης δόξα, ἢ δοκεῖν κ.τ.λ.;

So Lysias xxv. 23. p. 173, οὐδὲν γάρ ἀν εἴη αὐτοῖς χαλεπώτερον τούτων, ἢ πυνθάνεσθαι. We trace the Idiom back to Homer, Od. vi. 182, οὐ μὲν γάρ τούγε κρείσσον καὶ ἄρειον, Ἡ δέ δύοφρονέοντε νοήμασιν οἶκοι ἔχητον Ἀνὴρ δέ γυνή. So Hdt. i. 79, ὡς οἱ παρὰ δόξαν ἔσχε τὰ πρήγματα, ἢ ως αὐτὸς κατεδόκεε.

#### § 164. b. Rarer forms.

##### a. ‘Ως as the Conjunction of Comparison.

Rep. 526 e, ἡ γε μείζω πόνον παρέχει οὐκ ἀν ραδίως οὐδὲ πολλὰ ἀν εἵνους ως τοῦτο.

Apol. 36 d, οὐδὲ ἐσθ’ ὅ τι μᾶλλον πρέπει οὗτως ως . . . σιτεῖσθαι.

Cf. Hom. Il. iv. 277, [νέφος] μελάντερον ἡύτε πίσσα. So Lysias vii.

12. p. 109, ἡγούμενος μᾶλλον λέγεσθαι ως μοι προσήκε, ib. 31. p. 111, προθυμωτέρον πεποίκα ως . . . ἡναγκαζόμην.

#### § 165. β. Comparative followed by Prepositions.

Παρά. Note, that the παρά in this construction is not ‘beyond,’ but ‘contrasted with’ (lit. ‘put co-ordinate with.’) Cf. Phdr. 276 e, παγκάλην λέγεις παρὰ φαύλην παδίαν. And Thucyd. v. 90, ἐπειδὴ παρὰ τὸ δίκαιον τὸ ἔυμφέρον λέγειν ὑπέθεσθε.

Politic. 296 a, εἴ τις γυγνώσκει παρὰ τὸν ἔμπροσθεν βελτίους νόμους.

Legg. 729 e, ἐστὶ τὰ τῶν ξένων καὶ εἰς τὸν ξένους ἀμαρτήματα παρὰ τὰ τῶν πολιτῶν εἰς θεὸν ἀνηρτημένα τιμωρὸν μᾶλλον.

Πρό.

Phædo 99 a, δικαιότερον . . . εἶναι πρὸ τοῦ φεύγειν . . . ἐπέχειν . . . δίκην.

Crito 54 b, μήτε παῖδας περὶ πλείονος ποιοῦ μήτε τὸ ζῆν μήτε ἄλλο μηδὲν πρὸ τοῦ δικαίου.

Cf. Hdt. i. 62, οἷσι ἡ τυραννὸς πρὸ ἐλευθερίης ην ἀσπαστότερον.

*'Αντί.*

Rep. 619 c, αἰτιάσθαι τῶν κακῶν πάντα μᾶλλον ἀνθ' ἑαυτοῦ.

*'Εν.*

Euthyd. 303 c, πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα οἱ λόγοι ὑμῶν καλὰ ἔχουσιν, ἐν δὲ τοῖς καὶ τούτῳ μεγαλοπρεπέστερον.

Katà after *η̄*.

Phædo 94 e, πολὺ θειωτέρου τινὸς πράγματος *η̄* καθ' ἀρμονίαν.

### § 166. c. Irregularities.

a. Pleonastic form.

Crat. 433 d, ἔχεις τινὰ καλλίω τρόπον . . . ἄλλον, *η̄* κ.τ.λ.;

Gorg. 482 b, οἷμαι τὴν λύραν μοι κρείττον εἶναι ἀναρμοστεῖν . . . μᾶλλον *η̄* ἐμέ ἐμαντρᾶ ἀσύμφωνον εἶναι.

Charm. 159 e, Politic. 286 a, Tim. 87 c, Legg. 729 e, 854 e;—all instances of a Comparative Adjective or Adverb with μᾶλλον or *η̄* τον.

### § 167. β. Comparative in regimen twice over.

Protag. 350 b, θαρράλεώτεροι εἰσὶν αὐτοὶ ἑαυτῶν, ἐπειδὴν μάθωσιν, *η̄* πρὶν μαθεῖν.

Symp. 220 e, προθυμότερος ἐγένου τῶν στρατηγῶν ἐμὲ λαβεῖν *η̄* σεαυτόν.  
A compendious way of saying two things; one, that Socrates was anxious that Alcibiades should be chosen rather than himself; the other, that, though the generals too were anxious for this, Socrates was more anxious than they. This construction is illustrated by the other simpler instance.

Exactly parallel is Thuc. vii. 66, τὸ γ' ὑπόδοιπον τῆς δόξης ἀσθενέστερον αὐτὸν ἑαυτοῦ ἐστὶν *η̄* εἰ μηδ' φήθησαν.

### § 168. γ. Case after *η̄* assimilated to the Case before it, by Attraction.

Phædo 110 e, ἐκ [χρωμάτων] λαμπροτέρων καὶ καθαρωτέρων *η̄* τούτων.  
Meno 83 c, ἀπὸ μείζονος *η̄* τοσαύτης γραμμῆς.

This does not appear to be the regular construction. Compare the constructions with ὁσπερ, §§ 175, 176, below. The Homeric use with *η̄* varies: on the one hand we have, Il. i. 260, καὶ ἀρείσιν *η̄* περ ὑμῶν Ἀνδράσιν ὡμιλησα· on the other hand, Il. x. 557, ἀμείνονας, *η̄* περ αἵδε, "Ιπποὺς δωρήσαιτ", Od. xvii. 417, σὲ χρὴ δόμεναι καὶ λώιον *η̄* περ ἀλλοι, Il. xxiv. 486, Μνῆσαι πατρὸς σείο . . . Τηλίκον ὁσπερ ἔγών. In Demosth. also there are both constructions with *η̄* e. g. F. L. 27. p. 349, οὐδὲν ἐλάττονος *η̄* τούτου· but De Cor. 162. p. 281, τῶν πρότερον

*η̄* ἐγὼ δοκιμασάντων, ib. 178. p. 287, ἡμῶν ἄμεινον *η̄* 'κεῖνοι προορώμενων.

### § 169. δ. Omission of *η̄*.

Legg. 956 a, ὑφὴν δὲ μὴ πλέον ἔργον γυναικὸς μιᾶς ἔμμηνον.

Ib. 958 e, ὑψηλότερον πέντε ἀνδρῶν ἔργον.

Phædo 75 a, οὐ περὶ τοῦ ἵστου . . . μᾶλλον τι καὶ περὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ καλοῦ.

[Oxon. alone omits *η̄* here. The other MSS. and the edd. have *η̄* καὶ.]

### § 170. ε. Omission of μᾶλλον.

Rep. 370 a, ἀλλ' ἵστως οὕτω ράδιον *η̄* 'κείνως.

Meno 94 e, ἵστως ράδιον ἐστὶ κακῶς ποιεῖν ἀνθρώπους *η̄* εὖ. Cf., as the Zurich editors suggest, Lysias xii. 89. p. 128, Isocrat. v. 115. p. 105, viii. 50. p. 169.

Tim. 75 c, ἔννέδοξη τοῦ πλείστου βίου φανταστέρου δὲ τὸν ἐλάττονα ἀμείνονα ὅντα παντὶ πάντως αἴρετέον.

Cf. Xen. Mem. IV. iii. 9, εἰ ἄρα τι ἐστὶ τοῖς θεοῖς ἔργον *η̄* ("other than") ἀνθρώπους θεραπεύειν. Lysias ii. 62. p. 196, θάνατον μετ' ἀλευθερίας αἴρουμενοι *η̄* βίου μετὰ δουλείας, xxii. 22. p. 163, οὐδὲ οὕτως *η̄* οὐσιας *η̄* ὑμᾶς ἐβούληθην περὶ ἐμοῦ δικαστὰς γενέσθαι.

### § 171. B. Superlatives.

a. Ordinary form.

b. Rarer forms—with Prepositions.

*'Επί.*

Tim. 23 b, τὸ καλλιστον καὶ ἀριστον γένος ἐπ' ἀνθρώπους.

Perhaps this is consciously Homeric: cf. e. g. Od. xxiii. 124, σὴν γὰρ ἀρίστην Μῆτριν ἐπ' ἀνθρώπους φάσ' ἔμμεναι.

Periphrastic with *ἐν*.

Legg. 742 e, τοὺς κεκτημένους ἐν δλίγοις τῶν ἀνθρώπων πλείστουν νομίσματος ἀξια κτήματα.

Ib. 892 a, ὡς ἐν πρώτοις ἐστὶ σωμάτων ἔμπροσθεν πάντων γενομένη.

### § 172. c. Irregularities.

a. Legg. 969 a, ἀνδρειότατος τῶν ὕστερον ἐπιγιγνομένων. Cf. Phædo 62 a, τούτῳ μόνῳ τῶν ἀλλων ἀπάντων.

b. Pleonastic.

Symp. 218 d, τοῦ ὡς ὅ τι βέλτιστον ἐμὲ γενέσθαι.

Legg. 731 b, πρᾶον ὡς ὅ τι μάλιστα.

Ib. 908 a, ὡς ὅ τι μάλιστα ἀγριώτατος.

Legg. 758 a, ὡς ὁ τι μᾶλιστ' ὀλιγίστοις.

Cf. Hom. Od. viii. 582, μᾶλιστα Κήδιστοι.

§ 173. C. Other Comparative words and formulæ.

a. With *ἥ*.

Rep. 330 c, οἱ δὲ κτησάμενοι διπλῆ ἢ οἱ ἄλλοι ἀσπάζονται αὐτά.

Ib. 534 a, ἵνα μὴ ἥμας πολλαπλασίων λόγων ἐμπλήσῃ ἢ ὅσων οἱ παρεληλυθότες.

Ib. 455 c, διαφερόντως ἔχει ἢ τὸ τῶν γυναικῶν.

Phædo 95 e, διαφερόντως ἢ εἰ ἐν ἄλλῳ βίῳ βιοὺς ἐτελεύτα.

Phdr. 228 d, διαφέρειν τὰ τοῦ ἐρώντος ἢ τὰ τοῦ μῆ.

Crat. 435 a, ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνομοίου γε ἢ ὁ διανοούμενος φθέγγομαι.

Phileb. 35 a, ἐπιθυμεῖ τῶν ἐναντίων ἢ πάσχει. So Phdr. 275 a.

Gorg. 481 c, ἀλλά τις ἥμων ὕδιόν τι ἔπασχε πάθος ἢ οἱ ἄλλοι.

Crito 53 e, τί ποιῶν ἢ εὐωχούμενος ἐν Θετταλίᾳ;

§ 174. b. With *παρά*.

Rep. 337 d, ἐπέραν ἀπόκρισιν παρὰ πάσας ταύτας περὶ δικαιοσύνης, βελτίω τούτων.

Phædo 105 b, παρ' ἦν τὸ πρώτον ἔλεγον ἄλλην.

Laches 178 b, ἄλλα λέγουσι παρὰ τὴν αὐτῶν δόξαν.

Ib. 181 d, ἂν δ' ἔχω τι ἄλλο παρὰ τὰ λεγόμενα.

Legg. 927 e, ποικιλλούστες ἐπιτηδεύμασιν ὕδοις τὸν τῶν ὀρφανῶν βίον παρὰ τὸν τῶν μῆ.

And, with *παρὰ simply*, Theæt. 144 a, ἀνδρεῖον παρ' ὄντινον.

§ 175. c. With *ὡσπερ* and the like Adverbs; and with correlative Adjectives of likeness.

Phædo 86 a, εἴ τις δισχυρίζοιτο τῷ αὐτῷ λόγῳ ὡσπερ σύ.

Ib. 100 c, ἀν σοὶ ξυνδοκή ὡσπερ ἐμοί.

Gorg. 464 d, ἐν ἀνδράσιν οὕτως ἀνοίγοτος ὡσπερ οἱ παιδεῖς.

Apol. 17 b, κεκαλλιεπημένους λόγους ὡσπερ οἱ τούτων.

Politie. 274 d, ἔδει τὴν ἐπιμέλειαν αὐτοὺς αὐτῶν ἔχειν καθάπερ ὅλος ὁ κόσμος.

With Adjectives.

Gorg. 458 a, οὐδὲν οὖμαι τοσοῦτον κακόν, ὅσον δᾶξα ψευδής.

Tim. 78 b, πλέγμα ἐξ ἀέρος καὶ πυρὸς οἵον οἱ κύρτοι ξυνυφηνάμενος.

Protag. 327 d, ἄγριοι τινες, οἵοπερ οὖς πέρυσι Φερεκράτης ἐδίδαξεν ἐπὶ Ληραίῳ. So Crat. 432 e.

Cf. Hom. Od. xx. 281, Πάρ δ' ἄρ' Ὁδυσσηῖ μοῖραν θέσαν . . . "Ισην ὡς αὐτοὶ περ ἐλάγχανον.

§ 176. Note, that where the Noun brought into comparison by *ὡσπερ* is the Subject of the Relative clause, there is a preference for the Nominative, in spite of such an Ellipse of the Verb as might have led to an Attracted Construction.

Cf. Hom. Il. xxiv. 486, Μηῆσαι πατρὸς σεῖο, θεοῖς ἐπιείκελ' Ἀχιλλεῦ, Τηλίκου, ὡσπερ ἔγών. Lysias vi. 32. p. 106, λυπουμένῳ ὡσπερ οὗτος. Isochr. xviii. 47. p. 380, τοὺς ὡσπερ Καλλίμαχος βεβιωκότας. This non-admission of Attraction often secures the meaning; as Æschin. ii. 120. p. 44, τοὺς μικροπολίτας, ὡσπερ αὐτός, φοβεῖν τὰ τῶν μειζόνων ἀπόρρητα. [So Bekker: αὐτοὺς Zurich ed.] Jelf (Gr. Gr. § 869) notices, as rare instances of Attraction, Thuc. vi. 68, οὐκ ἀπολέκτους ὡσπερ καὶ ἥμας, Soph. O. C. 869, δοίη βίον Τοιοῦτον οἶον καὶ γηράναι ποτέ, Lys. 492, 72, [i. e. xiii. 72. p. 136] οὐδαμοῦ γὰρ ἔστιν Ἀγόρατον Ἀθηραῖον εἶναι ὡσπερ Θρασύβουλον. We may add, however, from Plato, the instance in Apol. 17 c, οὐ γὰρ ἀν πρέποι τῇδε τῇ ἡλικίᾳ ὡσπερ μειρακίῳ πλάττοντι λόγους εἰς ὑμᾶς εἰσιέναι,—where *μειρακίῳ* is affected by Attraction to *πλάττοντι*.

§ 177. d. Comparison of one Sentence as a whole with another.

Symp. 179 e, διὰ ταῦτα δίκην αὐτῷ ἐπέθεσαν, . . . οὐχ ὡσπερ Ἀχιλλέᾳ ἐτίμησαν.

Ib. 189 c, δοκοῦσι . . . θυσίας ἀν ποιεῖν . . . , οὐχ ὡσπερ νῦν τούτων οὐδὲν γίγνεται.

Ib. 213 b, ἐλλοχῶν αὐτὸν με ἐνταῦθα κατέκεισο, ὡσπερ εἰώθης ἐξαίφνης ἀναφαίνεσθαι.

Ib. 216 d, ἐρωτικῶς διάκειται . . . , καὶ αὐτὸν οὐδὲν οὐδὲν, ὡς τὸ σχῆμα αὐτοῦ τοῦτο οὐ Σειληνῶδες; This sentence becomes an instance under the present head by the removal of the stop after *τοῦτο*. The liveliness of the passage gains by this, as much as it suffers by the common punctuation. The conversion of a categorical sentence at its close into an interrogative one is natural and common. [The Zurich editors have the common punctuation.]

Theæt. 187 b, χρῆ, δο Θεαίτητε, λέγειν προθύμως μᾶλλον ἢ ὡς τὸ πρῶτον ἀκνεῖς ἀποκρίνεσθαι.

Apol. 39 c, τιμωρίαν ὑμῖν ἥξειν . . . χαλεπωτέραν τὴν Δι' ἢ οἷαν ἐμὲ ἀπεκτόνατε.

Cf., perhaps, Thuc. i. 19, ἐγένετο αὐτοῖς ἐσ τόνδε τὸν πόλεμον ἢ ἵδια παρασκευὴ μείζων ἢ ὡς τὰ κράτιστά ποτε μετὰ ἀκραιφνοῦς τῆς ξυμμαχίας ἥνθησαν—taking *ὡς* to be not ‘when’ but ‘how,’ but

primarily Hom. Od. xxiv. 195–199, ὡς εὐ μέμνητ' Ὁδυσῆος . . .  
Οὐχ ὡς Τυνδαρέου κούρη κακὰ μῆστο τέργα.

§ 178. We may notice the graceful use of the vague Comparative expressing a modified degree.

Symp. 176 c, ἥπτον ἀντί εἶην ἀηδής.

Politic. 286 b, ἔσχε μῆκος πλέον.

Phaedo 115 b, ἀπέρ ἀεὶ λέγω, οὐδὲν καινότερον.

Charm. 174 c, ἥπτόν τι, Euthyd. 293 c, ἥπτον οὖν τι, in Interrogative sentences, are a soft οὐκ and οὐκοῦν.

Cf. the Latin si minus.

### § 179. IDIOMS OF SENTENCES:—ATTRACTION.

A full scheme of all the varieties of Attraction may be constructed upon the instances found in Plato. The varieties which are treated of here include all but some of the most common.

#### A. Attraction of Dependent sentences.

##### a. Infinitival sentences.

a. The ordinary form of Attraction here is that to be seen in Ar. Eth. III. v. 3, ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἄρα τὸ ἐπιεικέστι καὶ φαύλοις εἶναι, or Lysias xxviii. 10. p. 180, τοῖς ἄρχονσιν . . . ἐπιδείξετε πότερον χρὴ δικαῖος εἶναι,—in distinction from the unattracted form, e. g. Aesch. Choeph. 140, Αὐτῇ τέ μοι δὸς σωφρονεστέραν πολὺ Μητρὸς γενέσθαι.

Crat. 395 c, κατ' ἕκείνου λέγεται οὐδὲν οἷον τε γενέσθαι προνοηθῆναι.

Hip. Ma. 292 c, τὸ καλόν, δὲ παντί, φὸν προσγένηται, ὑπάρχει ἕκείνῳ καλῷ εἶναι.

It will be seen here that to present an opportunity for Attraction, there must be Ellipse of the Subject of the Infinitival sentence, and moreover its Copula and Predicate must be in distinct words. Where the subject of the Infinitival sentence is also the subject of the principal sentence, Attraction is invariable, and the construction cannot be conceived without it,—as βούλομένων ὥμῶν προθύμων εἶναι, Thuc. i. 71; where notwithstanding there is Attraction (though Lobeck denies it).

β. A form, which in one or two particular Idioms is common, is developed in greater variety in Plato: where the Infinitival sentence is dismembered, and the Subject or some other prominent Noun of the Dependent sentence is placed in advance, under the direct government of the principal sentence.

One common type is (e. g.) Hdt. v. 38, ἔδεε ξυμμαχήσι μεγάλης ἔξευρεθῆναι. And primarily Homer, Il. xviii. 585, Οἱ δὲ θῆται δακέειν μὲν ἀπετρωπῶντο λεόντων, and vii. 409. Another common, though peculiar, type is ἐγὼ δίκαιος εἰμὶ τοῦτο ποιεῖν which stands for δίκαιόν εστιν ἐρὲ τοῦτο ποιεῖν—the ἐμὲ being attracted out of the Infinitival government into that of the principal sentence. Cf. Hdt. ix. 77, ἄξιοι ἔφασαν εἶναι σφέας ζημιώσαται.

§ 180. Of the Platonic type only specimens need be given here; for the rest cf. ‘Binary Structure,’ §§ 214, 220, below.

Symp. 207 a, εἰπερ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ἔαντῷ εἶναι ἀεὶ ἔρως ἔστιν—where τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, the Subject of the Infinitival sentence, is separated from it, and placed under the government of ἔρως ἔστιν in the principal construction.

In the following it is not the subject, but some other Noun, of the Infinitival sentence, which is attracted.

Rep. 443 b, ἀρχόμενοι τῆς πόλεως οἰκίζειν.

Gorg. 513 e, ἐπιχειρητέον ἡμῖν ἔστι τῇ πόλει καὶ τοῖς πολίταις θεραπεύειν.

Legg. 790 c, τρόπον ὅνπερ ἦργμεθα τῶν περὶ τὰ σώματα μύθων λεχθέντων διαπεράνειν.

§ 181. γ. In the following the two forms above exist together. The Subject of the Infinitival sentence suffers Attraction in the manner just mentioned, and secondly the Predicate of the Infinitival sentence is attracted into agreement with it.

Rep. 459 b, δεῖ ἄκρων εἶναι τῶν ἀρχόντων.

Euthyd. 282 d, οἴων ἐπιθυμῶ τῶν προτρεπτικῶν λόγων εἶναι.

§ 182. Note, however, that when both constructions have the same Subject, the Predicate of the Infinitival sentence reverts to the main construction.

Legg. 773 b, τὸν αὐτῷ ξυνειδότα φερόμενον.

Charm. 169 a, οὐ πιστεύω ἐμαντῷ ίκανὸς εἶναι.

§ 183. δ. In another type, affecting the same class of sentences as the last, we have the Subject of the Infinitival sentence, after δίκαιόν εστιν, ἀνάγκη εστιν, οἷόν τε εστιν, and the like, or after Verbs of *judging*, turned into a forced Dative of Reference after δίκαιον &c. Doubtless, the Dative of Reference often finds its place in the meaning as well as the syntax; but this is not always the case,

e.g. in the passages from Hip. Ma. 294 b, Meno 88 c, and Crat. 392 a: whence the true account of it is Attraction.

Rep. 334 c, ἀλλ' ὅμως δίκαιον τότε τούτοις τοὺς μὲν πονηροὺς ὠφελεῖν κ.τ.λ.

Crito 50 e, καὶ σοὶ ταῦτα ἀντιποιεῖν οἵτινει δίκαιον εἶναι;

Phædo 75 c, ἀνάγκη ἡμῖν αὐτὴν εἰληφέναι.

Hip. Ma. 289 e, τὸ δρόθως λεγόμενον ἀνάγκη αὐτῷ ἀποδέχεσθαι.

Ib. 294 b, ἀνάγκη αὐτοῖς μεγάλοις εἶναι.

Charm. 164 b, γιγνώσκειν ἀνάγκη τῷ λατρῷ.

Meno 88 c, εἰ ἄρα ἀρετὴ τῶν ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ τί ἔστι καὶ ἀναγκαῖον αὐτῷ ὠφελήματα εἶναι.

Laches 196 e, ἀναγκαῖον οἷμα τῷ ταῦτα λέγοντι μηδενὸς θηρίου ἀποδέχεσθαι ἀνδρίαν.

Menex. 241 a, οἵτινει τε ἀμύνεσθαι ὀλίγοις πολλοῖς.

Phædo 106 b, ἀδύνατον ψυχῇ ἀπόλλυνσθαι.

Phdr. 242 b, αὕτιος γεγενῆσθαι λόγῳ τινὶ μῆθην.

Phileb. 33 a, τῷ τὸν φρονεῖν ἐλομένῳ βίον οἴσθ' ὡς τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον οὐδὲν ἀποκωλύει ζῆν.

Crat. 392 a, ὁρθότερόν ἔστι καλεῖσθαι χαλκὶς κυμίνδιδος τῷ αὐτῷ ὁρτέῳ.

Phædo 92 c, πρέπει ξυνωδῷ εἶναι καὶ τῷ περὶ τῆς ἀρμονίας [λόγῳ].

Soph. 231 e, ἔθεμεν αὐτῷ συγχωρήσαντες δοξῶν ἐμποδίων μαθήμασι περὶ ψυχὴν καθαρήν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

Rep. 598 d, ὑπολαμβάνειν δεῖ τῷ τοιούτῳ ὅτι εὐήθης.

Apol. 34 e, δεδογμένον ἔστι τῷ Σωκράτει διαφέρειν τινὶ τῶν πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων. [So Oxon. See note on the text, p. 90, above.]

Cf. Philolaus ap. Stob. p. 458, οὐχ οἵτινα τὸ ἡσιοδεῖον τῶν ἔοντων καὶ γιγνωσκομένων ὑφ' ἀμάῶν γνωσθῆμεν, and again ib., ἀδύνατον ἡσιοδεῖον καὶ αὐταῖς κοσμηθῆμεν. [Quoted by Boeckh in his Philolaos, p. 62.] Andoc. i. 140. p. 18, τάδε ὑμῖν ἄξιον ἐνθυμηθῆναι.

On the other hand we have, unusually,

Gorg. 458 d, αἰσχρὸν δῆ τὸ λοιπὸν γίγνεται ἐμέ γε μὴ ἔθέλειν.

§ 184. b. Attraction of Participial clause attached to the Infinitival sentence.

Here the unattracted form would be e.g.

Crito 51 d, προαγορεύομεν Ἀθηναῖον τῷ βουλομένῳ . . . ἐξεῖναι λαβόντα τὰ αὐτοῦ ἀπιέναι.

Cf. Hdt. ix. 78, καὶ τοὶ θέος παρέδωκε ρυσάμενον τὴν Ἑλλάδα κλέος καταθέσθαι, and Hom. Il. x. 187, τῶν ὑπνος δλώλει Νύκτα φυλασσομένοισι.

Instances of the attracted form are

Apol. 17 c, οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀν πρέποι τῆδε τῇ ἡλικίᾳ . . . πλάττοντι λόγοις εἰς ὑμᾶς εἰσιέναι—where πλάττοντι is attracted into correspondence with ἡλικίᾳ though the Gender follows the thought, as in Legg. 933 a, ταῖς ψυχᾶσ τῶν ἀνθρώπων δυσωπουμέναις πρὸς ἀλλήλους. Cf. Hom. Il. iv. 101, Εὔχεο . . . ρέξειν ἑκατόμβην . . . , Οἴκαδε νοστήσας.

§ 185. Reference to the unattracted form explains such places as

Symp. 176 d, οὗτε αὐτὸς ἐθελήσαιμι ἀν πιεῖν, οὗτε ἄλλῳ συμβουλεύσαιμι, ἄλλως τε καὶ κραιπαλῶντα—where κραιπαλῶντα agrees regularly with the subject of the πιεῖν understood after συμβουλεύσαιμι. And somewhat similarly

Phdr. 276 e, τοῦ δυναμένου παίξειν . . . μυθολογοῦντα—this Accusative arising from a mis-recollection of the Infinitive construction last preceding.

§ 186. c. Dependent sentences introduced by Conjunctions or Oblique Interrogatives.

a. Here, too, as in the Infinitival sentence, the sentence is torn asunder, and a portion of it, consisting of a Noun or a Noun-phrase, brought under the direct government of the principal construction.

This Attraction manifests itself in an ordinary type in e.g.

Laches 196 a, τοῦτον οὐ μανθάνω δ τι βούλεται λέγειν.

More remarkable Platonic forms are e.g.

Soph. 260 a, δεῖ λόγον ἡμᾶς διομολογήσασθαι, τί ποτ' ἔστιν—where λόγον has been attracted into the principal construction, although this can supply only a loose government for it.

Phædo 64 a, κινδυνεύοντισ δοῖ τυγχάνοντισ δρθῶς ἀπτόμενοι φιλοσοφίας λεληθέναι τοὺς ἄλλους ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἐπιτηδεύοντισ ἢ ἀποθνήσκειν. This is an Attraction for κινδυνεύει λεληθέναι τοὺς ἄλλους ὅτι δοῖ κ.τ.λ.

§ 187. In the following it is not the Subject, but some other Noun or Noun-phrase, of the Dependent sentence, which is attracted.

Phædo 102 b, διμολογεῖς τὸ τὸν Σιμμίαν ὑπερέχειν Σωκράτους οὐχ ὡς τοὺς ρήμασι λέγεται οὕτω καὶ τὸ ἀληθὲς ἔχειν—where τὸ . . . Σωκράτους is the Accusative attracted under government of διμολογεῖς (compare δεῖ λόγον ἡμᾶς διομολογήσασθαι, above).

Crito 44 d, αὐτὰ δῆλα τὰ παρόντα νυνί, ὅτι οἵοι τ' εἰσὶν οἱ πολλοὶ οὐ τὰ σμικρότατα τῶν κακῶν ἐργάζεσθαι—i.e. δῆλόν ἐστιν ὅτι οἱ αὐτὰ τὰ παρόντα ἐργασάμενοι, οἱ πολλοί, οἵοι τ' εἰσὶν οὐ τὰ κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 82 a, δῆλα δὴ καὶ τâλλα οἱ ἀν ἔκαστη ἵσι—i.e. δῆλόν ἐστι δῆ, οἱ ἀν ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἔκαστη ἵσι.

For the rest of the instances under this head see ‘Binary Structure,’ §§ 213, 218, below.

§ 188. β. Comparative sentence introduced by η̄, attracted, after omission of the Copula, into agreement with the principal construction.

Meno 83 c, ἀπὸ μείζονος ἡ τοσαύτης γραμμῆς.

(See the remarks under ‘Idioms of Comparison,’ § 168, above.)

#### §. 189. B. Attractions involving the Relative.

##### a. Attraction of Relative to Antecedent.

###### a. From Accusative into Genitive.

Apol. 29 b, κακῶν ὁν οἶδα ὅτι κακὰ ἐστίν.

Phdr. 249 b, ἀξέλως οὐδὲ καβύσσαν βίου.

Cf. Hom. Il. v. 265, Τῆς γάρ τοι γενεῆς, ἡς Τρωΐ περ εὐρυσπα Ζεὺς Δῶκε.

β. From Accusative into various cases before βούλετ<sup>12</sup>, which with the Relative forms almost one word, like Latin *quisvis*.

Crat. 432 a, τὰ δέκα η̄ ὅστις βούλει ἄλλος ἀριθμός.

Gorg. 517 a, ἔργα . . . οἷα τούτων ὃς βούλει εἴργασται.

Phileb. 43 d, τριῶν ὄντων δωτιώνων βούλει.

###### γ. From Dative into Genitive.

Legg. 966 e, πάντων δων κίνησις . . . οὐσίαν ἐπόρισεν.

###### δ. From Nominative into

###### Genitive.

Theæt. 165 e, ξυνεποδίσθης ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, οὐ δή σε χειρωσάμενος . . . ἀν ἐλύτρου.

Cf. Dem. de Cor. 130. p. 270, οὐδὲ γάρ δων ἔτυχεν ἥν—i.e. τούτων ἀ ἔτυχεν.

<sup>12</sup> Compare (though these do not involve the Relative)

Rep. 414 c, ἐφ' ἡμῶν δὲ οὐ γεγονός οὐδὲ οἴδα εἰ γενόμενον ἄν.

Symp. 216 d, ἔνδοθεν δὲ ἀνοιχέεις πόσης οἰεσθε γέμει σωφροσύνης;

Euthyphro 15 a, τί δὲ οἴει ἄλλο η̄ τιμή τε καὶ γέρα;

Phædo 59 c, τίνες φῆσις ἥσαν οἱ λόγοι;

###### Dative.

Rep. 402 a, ἐν ἀπασιν οἷς ἔστι περιφερόμενα.

Phædo 69 a, τοῦτο δὲ ὅμοιόν ἐστιν φῦν δὴ ἐλέγετο.

###### Accusative.

Cf. Thuc. v. 111, perhaps, περὶ πατρίδος βούλευεσθε [βούλην] ἦν μᾶς πέρι . . . ἔσται. (The same interpretation is suggested as “possible” in Jelf, Gr. Gr. § 822 note.)

§ 190. ε. Preposition, by which the Relative is governed, *absorbed* by Attraction.

Rep. 520 d, ἐν πόλει η̄ ἱκιστα πρόθυμοι ἀρχειν οἱ μέλλοντες ἀρξειν.

Ib. 533 d-e, οἷς τοσούτων πέρι σκέψις ὅστων ἡμῖν πρόκειται.

Laches 192 b, τίς οὖσα δύναμις η̄ αὐτῇ ἐν ἀπασιν οἷς νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν αὐτήν εἴναι, ἔπειτα ἀνδρία κέκληται—where οἷς must be for ἐν οἷς.

Crat. 438 e, ἄρα δὲ ἄλλον του η̄ οὐπερ εἰκός;

Gorg. 453 e, πάλιν δὲ ἐπὶ τῶν αὐτῶν τεχνῶν λέγομεν ὕντερ νῦν δή.

Stallbaum (on Apol. 27 d) cites other instances from Plato, but he is not warranted in giving them the same interpretation. Thus

Apol. 27 d, η̄ ἐκ τινων ἄλλων δων δὴ καὶ λέγονται is simply ‘or [sprung] from some other beings, whose children accordingly they are called.’

Phædo 76 d, ἐν τούτῳ [τῷ χρόνῳ] ἀπόλλυμεν φίτερ κ.τ.λ. Here the best and most MSS. have ἐν φίτερ.

Of other writers, cf. Soph. O. C. 748, Οὐκ ἀν ποτ' ἐς τοσοῦτον αὐτίας πεσεῖν “Εδοξέ δόσον πέπτωκεν. Ισευς Fr. a. 8 [ed. Bekker. Is. xii. 7, ed. Zur.], ἄλλοθεν ποθέν η̄ ἐκ τούτων δων, Lysias xiv. 2. p. 139, ἐπ' ἐνίοις [τούτων] δων οὗτος φιλοτιμεῖται τοὺς ἔχθροὺς αἰσχύνεσθαι, xxi. 21. p. 163, δέομαι μὴ ἡγήσασθαι τοσαῦτα χρήματα εἴναι ἀ (‘any sum of money in consideration of which’) ἐγὼ βούλομην ἂν τι κακὸν τῇ πόλει γενέσθαι. [So Bekker and the MSS. δι' ἀ ed. Zurich.]

###### § 191. b. Attraction of Antecedent to Relative.

Meno 96 a, ἔχεις οὖν εἰπεῖν ἄλλον διτονοῦν πράγματος οὐδὲ οἱ μὲν φάσκοντες διδάσκαλοι εἴναι κ.τ.λ.;

Politic. 271 c, τὸν βίον δων κ.τ.λ. πότερον . . . ἥν κ.τ.λ.;

Meno 96 c, ὠμολογήκαμεν δέ γε, πράγματος οὐδὲ μήτε διδάσκαλοι μήτε μαθηταὶ εἴεν, τοῦτο μηδὲ διδακτὸν εἴναι.

Crito 45 b, πολλαχοῦ καὶ ἄλλοστε ὅποι ἀν ἀφίκη.

The last of these instances is of a peculiar type, though the

former are common, and have their prototypes in Homer: cf. Il. x. 416, φύλακάς δ' ἂς εἴρεαι, . . . Οὕτις κεκριμένη ρίνεται στρατόν, Od. viii. 74, δειδέμεναι κλέα ἀνδρῶν, Οὔμης τῆς τότ' ἄρα κλέος κ.τ.λ., xxii. 6, σκοπὸν ἄλλον δὲ οὐπω τις βάλεν ἀνὴρ Εἴσομαι αἵ κε τύχωμι, xxiii. 356, Μῆλα δ' ἡ μοι κ.τ.λ., Πολλὰ μὲν αὐτὸς ἐγώ ληστομαι, ἄλλα δ' Ἀχαιοὶ Δάσουν (where μῆλα represents ἀντὶ μῆλων). On Od. viii. 74 Nitzsch holds οὔμης to be attracted from οὔμη not οὔμην because elsewhere the attracted word is the forerunner of a principal sentence to be completed, whereas here it is in sense but part of the exegetic Relative sentence. Thus the sentence would be one on the model of Od. i. 50, Νήσῳ ἐν ἀμφιρύτῃ . . . Νήσος δενδρίεσσα, or Il. vi. 396, Ἡετίων· Ἡετίων, δὲ ἔναιε κ.τ.λ.

§ 192. c. Construction changed after Relative clause by Attraction to the Relative clause as the nearest construction.

N.B. This principle, of Attraction to the nearest construction, extends also to other cases where there is no Relative clause. See §§ 201–203, below.

Rep. 402 b, οὐδὲ μουσικοὶ πρότερον ἐσύμεθα οὔτε αὐτοὶ οὔτε οὓς φαμεν  
ἡμῖν παιδευτέον εἶναι τοὺς φύλακας.

Phædo 66 e, ημῖν ἔσται οὖν φαμὲν ἐραστὰ εἶναι φρονήσεως.

Protag. 342 b, σοφίᾳ τῶν Ἑλλήνων περίεισιν, ὥσπερ οὖς Πρωταγόρας  
ἔλεγε, τοὺς σοφιστάς.

Crito 48 c, ὅτε δὲ σὺ λέγεις τὰς σκέψεις . . . , μὴ ὡς ἀληθῶς ταῦτα  
σκέμματα ἢ κ.τ.λ.

Hip. Ma. 281 c, ἐκεῖνοι ὧν ὀνόματα μεγάλα λέγεται ἐπὶ σοφίᾳ, Πιπτα-  
κοῦ κ.τ.λ.

Symp. 200 d, ἐκείνου ἐρᾶν δὲ οὐπω ἔτοιμον αὐτῷ ἐστιν οὐδὲ ἔχει, τὸ  
εἰς τὸν ἐπειτα χρόνον ταῦτα εἶναι αὐτῷ σωζόμενα τὰ νῦν παρόντα.

Apol. 41 a, εὑρήσει τοὺς ἀληθῶς δικαστὰς οἵπερ καὶ λέγονται ἐκεῖ δικά-  
ζειν, Μίνως κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Hom. Il. ix. 131, μετὰ δὲ ἔσσεται ἦν τότ' ἀπηγόρων, Κούρην Βριτῆσος.

§ 193. It is not to be supposed that the Nouns which follow the Relative clauses in the first three of these examples are Antecedents to the Relatives. As in the fourth example the Relative has an expressed Antecedent ἐκείνου, so in the others it has one understood; and the Nouns τοὺς φύλακας, τοὺς σοφιστάς, ταῦτα, are respectively exegetic of the understood Antecedent. (Ταῦτα represents a Feminine Noun by another Attraction, which see below, § 201.)

Cf. Hom. Od. i. 69, Κύκλωπος κεχόλωται δὲ ὁ φθαλμοῦ ἀλάωσεν, Ἀντί-  
θεον Πολύφημον. Also Il. xii. 18–20. To this explanation must  
be also conformed that of Soph. Antig. 404, δὲ σὺ τὸν νεκρὸν  
Ἀπεῖπας.

§ 194. The same principle accounts for the following also.

Symp. 206 a, οὐδέν γε ἄλλο ἔστιν οὖν ἐρῶσιν ἀνθρώποι, η τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ.  
Phædo 89 a, τὸ μὲν οὖν ἔχειν ὃ τι λέγοι ἐκεῖνος οὐδέν ἄτοπον—where  
ἐκεῖνος is attracted from ἐκεῖνον, since it is ἔχειν and not λέγοι  
which requires this Pronoun as its Subject.

Symp. 199 c, καλῶς μοι ἔδοξας καθηγήσασθαι τοῦ λόγου, λέγων ὅτι  
πρῶτον μὲν δέοι αὐτὸν ἐπιδέξαι ὄποιός τις ἐστιν ὁ Ἐρωτος, ὑστερον δὲ  
τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ—where we should have had αὐτὸν . . . τὸν Ἐρωτα  
but for the intervention of ὄποιός τις ἐστιν, which prevented  
recurrence to the Accusative.

The same bias shews itself *abnormally* in Lysias xxv. 18. p. 173,  
οἵεσθε χρῆναι, οὓς ἐκεῖνοι παρέλιπον . . . , ὑμεῖς ἀπολέσαι.

§ 195. d. Attraction of the entire Relative clause (i. e. of Subject and Predicate,—Copula having been omitted) to the Antecedent.

a.

Symp. 220 b, ὄντος πάγου οὗου δεινοτάτου.

Phædo 104 a, τοῦ περιττοῦ ὄντος οὐχ οὐπερ τῆς τριάδος.

Soph. 237 e, οἴφ γε ἐμὸι παντάπασιν ἄπορον.

Legg. 674 c, οὐδὲ ἀμπέλων ἀν πολλῶν δέοι οὐδὲ ἥτινι πόλει.

Rep. 607 a, ὅσον μόνον ὑμίνος ποιήσεως παραδεκτέον εἰς τὴν πόλιν—  
for ὅσον ποιήσεως ἐστιν ὑμῖνοι.

Cf. Hom. Od. ix. 321, τὰ μὲν . . . ἐίσκομεν . . . "Οσσον θ' ίστὸν νῆσος,  
x. 112, γυναῖκα Εἶρον δέην τ' ὄρεος κορυφήν, 167, Πείσμα δὲ ὅσον  
τ' ὅργυιαν. Ar. Eq. 977, πρεσβυτέρων τινῶν οἵων ἀργαλεωτάτων.  
Soph. Aj. 488, πατρὸς Εὔπερ τινὸς σθένοντος, 1416, ἀνδρὶ . . .  
ἀγαθῷ . . . κούδενί πιο λόγου θνητῶν, O. C. 734, πόλιν . . . σθένον-  
ταν . . . εἰ τιν' Ἑλλάδος μέγα. Arist. Metaph. IX. iii. 1, ἀντί-  
κειται δὲ τὸ ἐν καὶ τὰ πολλὰ κατὰ πλείους τρόπους, ὧν ἔνα τὸ ἐν καὶ  
τὸ πλῆθος ὡς ἀδιαιρετον καὶ διαιρετόν.

§ 196. β. More peculiar (because the Relative is made to agree with the Subject of the Relative clause—contrast οὐχ οὐπερ τῆς τριάδος above) are

Soph. 246 c, ὑπὲρ ἡς τίθενται τῆς οὐσίας—i. e. ὑπὲρ [τοῦ] ὁ τίθενται τὴν οὐσίαν εἶναι.

Gorg. 477 a, (A) ὠφελεῖται ἄρα; (B) Ναί. (A) Ἀρα ἥνπερ ἐγώ ὑπολαμβάνω τὴν ὠφέλειαν;—i. e. ἄρα [ὠφελεῖται τοῦτο] ὅπερ ἐγώ ὑπολαμβάνω τὴν ὠφέλειαν εἶναι;

§ 197. γ. In the following the Relative clause is represented by the Relative word only, the Subject being identical with that of the main sentence and being therefore, with the Copula, omitted.

Cf. Hom. Od. ii. 209, Εὐρύμαχ' ἤδε καὶ ἄλλοι ὅσοι μνηστῆρες ἀγανοί, —i. e. ἄλλοι μνηστῆρες ἀγανοί, ὅσοι ἔστε· and Hdt. iv. 28, ἀφόρητος οὗτος κρυμός—‘frost which was insufferable,—to such a degree was it,’ and ib. 194, οἱ δέ σφι ἄφθονοι ὅσοι ἐν τοῖς οὐρεσι γίνονται’ in all which instances there is no patent Attraction, but it is made possible by the Ellipse, after the Relative, of its Subject and the Copula.

Euthyd. 275 c, σοφίαν ἀμήχανον ὅσην—‘inconceivable, so great was it.’

Gorg. 477 d, ὑπερφυεῖ τινι ἄρα ὡς μεγάλῃ βλάβῃ καὶ κακῷ θαυμασίῳ ὑπερβάλλουσα.

Cf. the common Idiom ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ πλεῖστα ὅσα—‘things superlatively many, so many were they’—where ὅσα is doubtless an Accusative.

The same explanation applies, though Attraction does not find place, in the Adverbial expressions ἀμηχάνως ὡς (Rep. 527 e, Phdr. 263 d), ὑπερφυώς ὡς (Symp. 173 c, Gorg. 496 c), θαυμαστῶς ὡς (Phædo 92 a, Symp. 200 a).

§ 198. The Homeric Idiom with *τοῖον* differs—e. g. in Od. i. 209, Θαμὰ τοῖον, iii. 321, Τε πέλαγος μέγα τοῖον, iv. 371, Νίπτοις . . . λίην τόσον, ib. 776 and vii. 30, σιγῇ τοῖον, xi. 134, Ἀβληχρὸς μᾶλα τοῖος, xv. 450, Κερδαλέον δὴ τοῖον, xx. 302, Σαρδάνιον μᾶλα τοῖον—‘to that degree,’—indicating an imagined, and therefore an intense, degree.

*Τοῖον* expresses the degree of the epithet preceding; our *ὅσος* justifies the epithet being there at all.

§ 199. e. Attraction of the entire Antecedent clause (Copula omitted) to the Relative.

Charm. 175 c, οὐδενὸς δτον οὐχὶ ἀλογώτερον. So Protag. 317 c.

Politic. 308 b, οὐδαμῶς ὡς οὐ φήσομεν.

Cf. Hdt. vii. 145, οὐδαμῶν τὸν οὐ μέζω.

§ 200. f. Attraction of the Relative into agreement with the Predicate of its own clause.

Phdr. 255 c, ἡ τοῦ ρέυματος ἐκείνου πηγή, δν ὑμερον Ζεὺς ὠνόμασε· (where the Antecedent of δν is ρέυματος.)

Cf. the Homeric <sup>τέ</sup> θέμις ἔστιν. Il. ix. 276, &c.

§ 201. C.

a. Attraction of a Neuter Pronominal Subject into agreement with the Predicate.

Apol. 18 a, δέομαι . . . τοῦτο σκοπεῖν, κ.τ.λ.: δικαστοῦ γὰρ αὕτη ἀρετή —where of course αὕτη refers to τοῦτο σκοπεῖν κ.τ.λ.

Soph. 240 b, οὐκ ὁν ἄρα ἔστιν ὄντως ἦν λέγομεν εἰκόνα;

Crat. 386 c, εἰ . . . ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ ἀλήθεια (referring to what had just been agreed upon).

Minos 317 a, πολιτικὰ ἄρα ταῦτα συγγράμματά ἔστιν, οὓς οἱ ἀνθρωποι νόμους καλοῦσσι.

Crito 48 c, ἂς δὲ σὺ λέγεις τὰς σκέψεις . . . , μὴ ὡς ἀληθῶς ταῦτα σκέμματα ἦ—where ταῦτα represents τὰς σκέψεις, but has been assimilated to σκέμματα, the Predicate of its own sentence.

Cf. Hom. Il. i. 239, σκῆπτρον . . . δέ τοι μέγας ἔσσεται ὄρκος, v. 305, ἔνθα τε μηρὸς Ἰσχίῳ ἐνστρέφεται, κοτύλην δέ τέ μιν καλέοντι. Hdt. i. 86, ἀκροθίνια ταῦτα (sc. τὸν Κροῖσον) καταγιεῖν. Aesch. P. V. 753, “Οτῷ θαυμένι μέν ἔστιν οὐ πεπρωμένοι. Αὕτη γὰρ ἦν ὁ πημάτων ἀπαλλαγὴ. So Virg. Aen. x. 828, Si qua est ea cura.

§ 202. b. Attraction of the Copula into agreement with the Predicate.

Meno 91 c, οὐτοί γε φανερὰ ἔστι λώβη.

Legg. 735 e, τοὺς μέγιστα ἡμαρτηκότας ἀνιάτους δὲ ὄντας, μέγιστην δὲ οὖσαν βλάβην.

Parmen. 134 b, πάντα, ἀ δὴ ὡς ἰδέας αὐτὰς οὖσας ὑπολαμβάνομεν.

Politic. 271 e, θεός ἔνεμεν . . . , ζῶον δν ἐτέρον θειώτερον.

§ 203. c. Attraction of the Article of an Infinitival clause into agreement with a word preceding, with which that clause is in Apposition.

Charm. 173 e, ἐμμένομεν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ εὐδαιμονα εἶναι τὸν ἐπιστημόνως ζῶντα.

Legg. 908 c, τῇ δόξῃ, τῇ θεῶν ἔρημα εἶναι πάντα.

Cf. Hdt. vi. 130, τῆς ἀξιώσιος, τῆς ἔξ ἐμὲν γῆμαι. Xen. Mem. I.

iii. 3, καλὴν ἔφη παραίνεσιν εἶναι, τὴν Κάδ δύναμιν ἔρδειν.

## § 204. IDIOMS OF SENTENCES :—BINARY STRUCTURE.

Certain Idiomatic affections of the Sentence are the grammatical result of expressing in two parts a conception which exists in the speaker's mind as one.

The immediate use of this artifice is to present the conception to the hearer in two parts, which, after entering his mind separately, will there reunite.

The ulterior use is (1) to facilitate a clear expression of a complex conception, and (2) to set before the apprehension two images of the object, as it presents itself at two successive moments ; and by this means to give it the same kind of fullness with which the image of material objects is invested by "binocular vision."

This Idiom has been, in certain of its forms, ranked under Apposition. But it does not resemble it except in a nakedly grammatical point of view. Apposition forms but one description of the object, and therefore is no Binary Structure at all : in other words in Apposition the two representations are simultaneous ; whereas in the Idiom before us they are substitutive ; the thought has moved in the interval between them ; and though the one is in some sort a repetition of the other, they are not identical.

§ 205. Examples of this Idiom in its main forms are to be found in all Greek literature ; but its applications in Plato are preeminently various and subtle. These are embodied in the following classification.

A. When the Binary Structure embraces two different sentences, both descriptive of the same fact. The mark of the Binary Structure is that the two sentences are grammatically coordinated by Asyndeton.

Note, that the first-placed sentence always contains something which is unfolded more fully, or restated in another way (sometimes with anacoluthic redundancy of construction) in the latter.

B. When the Binary Structure, not extending to the Verb, consists of two successive expressions describing the same thing.

Note, that the first-placed expression is sometimes the less emphatic, or at least the more general, and is introductory to the other ; sometimes it is the more emphatic and sufficient, and the other follows epexegetically.

C. When a Dependent sentence has been resolved into two parts, by disengaging from its construction, and placing in advance of it, a portion of it consisting of a Noun or Noun-phrase, and bringing both parts coordinately under the government of the Principal sentence.

§ 206. Note, that (1) the forestalled portion thus has a degree of attention ensured to it, which, not being always self-evidently emphatic, it might otherwise fail to obtain : and (2) grammatically, the forestalled portion may be said to suffer Attraction,—Attraction, that is, out of the Dependent construction into the Principal construction.

§ 207. A. Where the Binary Structure embraces two different sentences, both descriptive of the same fact, and grammatically coordinated by Asyndeton. (Note, that the effect of Asyndeton is always to make the connection closer ; it is its office to denote simultaneity or rapid sequence.)

a. Common type of instances.

Apol. 41 a, θαυμαστὴ ἀν εἴη ἡ διατριβὴ αὐτόθι,—δπότε ἐντύχοιμι Παλαιρήδει κ.τ.λ., ἀντιπαραβάλλοντι τὰ ἔμαυτοῦ πάθη πρὸς τὰ ἐκείνων, ὡς ἕγώ οἶμαι, οὐκ ἀν ἀρδεῖς εἴη.

Symp. 198 c, τὸ τοῦ Ὁμῆρου ἐπεπόνθη,—έφοβούμην κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 67 e, εἰ φοβούντο καὶ ἀγανακτούν, οὐ πολλὴ ἀν ἀλογίᾳ εἴη,—εἰ μὴ ἀσμενοι ἐκεῖστε θοւεν οἱ κ.τ.λ. ;

Ib. 68 d, οὐ ταῦτὸν τοῦτο ἐπεπόνθασιν,—ἀκολασίᾳ τινὶ σώφρονές εἰσων ;

Ib. 73 b, αὐτὸν τοῦτο δέομαι παθεῖν περὶ οὐδὲν δ λόγος,—ἀναμνησθῆναι.

So too 74 a, Gorg. 513 c, 519 b, Phileb. 46 c, Menex. 235 b,—in all of which the first-placed expression is formed with πάσχειν.

Ib. 70 a, [ψυχῇ] ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διαφθείρηται τε καὶ ἀπολλύται, ἢ ἀν ἄνθρωπος ἀποθάνῃ—εὐθὺς ἀπαλλαττομένη τοῦ σώματος . . . οὕχηται διαπτομένη καὶ οὐδὲν ἔτι οὐδαμοῦ ἢ. Here the sentence εὐθὺς . . . ἢ is the complete double of the sentence ἐκείνῃ . . . ἀποθάνῃ.

Ib. 86 b, τοιοῦτόν τι μάλιστα ὑπολαμβάνομεν . . . εἶναι,—ῶσπερ κ.τ.λ., κράσιν εἶναι τούτων κ.τ.λ.

Gorg. 505 e, ἵνα μοι τὸ τοῦ Ἐπιχάρμου γένηται,—ά πρὸ τοῦ δύο ἄνδρες ἔλεγον, εἰς ὧν ἴκανος γένωμαι.

Phileb. 35 e, (A) τί δ', ὅταν ἐν μέσῳ τούτων γίγνηται ; (B) Πῶς ἐν μέσῳ ; (A) Διὰ μὲν τὸ πάθος ἀλγῆ κ.τ.λ. ;

Legg. 697 a, τὸ δὲ τριχῆ διελεῖν . . . πειραθῶμεν,—διατεμεῖν χωρὶς τά τε μέγιστα καὶ δεύτερα καὶ τρίτα.

Ib. 708 b, ὅταν μὴ τὸν τῶν ἐσμῶν [ὅ κατοικισμὸς] γίγνηται τρόπον,—ἐν γένος ἀπὸ μᾶς ἵὸν χώρας οἰκίζεται.

This Idiom begins with Homer: see Od. viii. 339, Λλ γὰρ τοῦτο γένουτο, ἄναξ ἑκατηβόλος Ἀπολλον,—Δεσμοὶ μὲν τρὶς τόσοι ἀπείρονες ἀμφὶς ἔχοιεν, . . . Αὐτὰρ ἐγὼν εὑδοιμι παρὰ χρυσήν Ἀφροδίτην. Cf. Aristoph. Lys. 1219, εἰ δὲ πάνυ δεῖ τοῦτο δρᾶν, ‘Υμᾶν χαρίζεσθαι, ταλαιπωρήσομεν.

Virtually similar is

Apol. 20 c, οὐ γὰρ δήπου σοῦ γε οὐδὲν τῶν ἄλλων περιττότερον πραγματευόμενον ἔπειτα τοσάντη φίμη . . . γέγονεν,—εἰ μὴ τι ἔπραττες ἄλλοιον ἢ οἱ πολλοί (for σοῦ . . . πραγματευόμενον is a virtual protasis, of which εἰ . . . πολλοί is the double.)

Cf. Thuc. v. 97, καὶ τὸ ἀσφαλὲς ἡμῖν διὰ τὸ καταστραφῆναι ἀν παράσχοιτε . . . , εἰ μὴ περιγένοισθε.

### § 208. b.<sup>13</sup> Instances involving anacoluthic redundancy.

Phileb. 13 b, οἵει γάρ τινα συγχωρήσεσθαι,—θέμενον κ.τ.λ., εἴτα ἀνέξεσθαι σον λέγοντος κ.τ.λ.;

Crito 45 e, μὴ δόξῃ ἀπαν τὸ πρᾶγμα . . . ἀνανδρίᾳ πεπρᾶχαι . . . —κακίᾳ καὶ ἀνανδρίᾳ διαπεφευγέναι ἡμᾶς δοκεῖν.

Apol. 26 e, οὐτωί σοι δοκῶ, —οὐδένα νομίζω θεὸν εἶναι; [So Oxon. alone. See note at p. 69, above.]

Legg. 859 d, εἶναι τὸν δικαίους ἀνθρώπους, ἀν καὶ τυγχάνωσι κ.τ.λ.,—κατ’ αὐτό γε . . . παγκάλους εἶναι.

Ib. 933 b, ἐπιχειρεῖν πείθειν, ἀν ποτε ἀρα ἴδωσι κ.τ.λ.,—δλιγωρεῖν τῶν τοιούτων διακελεύεσθαι.

§ 209. c. In Similes or Comparisons. In such cases there is great tendency to the Binary Structure: the fact illustrated is stated (perhaps only in outline) before the illustration, and re-stated after it. Note, that in these cases the pre-statement is often broken off or merely hinted at, so that the full sense is first expressed in the re-statement. (This is especially noticeable in expressions involving δοκεῖ or the like.) The instances in other authors begin with Homer: e. g. Il. ix. 13, ἀν δ' Ἀγαμέμνων Ἰστατο δακρυχέων, ὥστε κρήνη μελάνδρος . . . ,—Ως δὲ βαρὺ στενάχων ἐπεί τοις Ἀργείοισι μετηνύδα. Cf. also Soph.

<sup>13</sup> [In the margin of the MS. is written—“Quære. Are these really distinct from those given in § 207?”]

### §§ 210, 211.] BINARY STRUCTURE.

Aj. 840, Καὶ σφᾶς . . . Ξυναρπάσειαν, ὥσπερ εἰσορῶσ’ ἐμὲ Αὐτοσφαγῆ πίπτοντα,—τὰς αὐτοσφαγῆς . . . δλοίατο. (Ed. Col. 1239, 53 . . . ὡς τις ἀκτὰ . . . κλουνεῖται,—ὡς καὶ τόνδε κ.τ.λ.)

Gorg. 483 e, οὐ κατὰ τοῦτο τὸν νόμον δν ἡμεῖς τιθέμεθα πλάτοντες τὸν βελτίστους . . . —ἐκ νέων λαμβάνοντες, ὥσπερ λέοντας κατεπάδοντες, καταδουλούμεθα.

Politic. 296 e, τοῦτον δεῖ καὶ περὶ ταῦτα τὸν ὄρον εἶναι . . . , ὥσπερ ὁ κυβερνήτης . . . σώζει τὸν συνναύτας,—οὗτω καὶ κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον τοῦτον, κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 61 a, ὥσπερ ἔπραττον τοῦτο ὑπελάμβανον αὐτό μοι ἐπικελεύειν, ὥσπερ οἱ τοῖς θέουσι διακελεύμενοι,—καὶ ἐμοὶ οὗτῳ τὸ ἐνύπνιον ὥσπερ ἔπραττον τοῦτο ἐπικελεύειν.

Ib. 109 e, κατιδένι ἀν ἀνακύψαντα, ὥσπερ ἐνθάδε οἱ ἱχθύες ἀνακύπτοντες δρῶσι τὰ ἐνθάδε,—οὗτως ἀν τινα καὶ τὰ ἐκεῖ κατιδένι.

Crito 54 d, ταῦτα ἐγὼ δοκῶ ἀκούειν, ὥσπερ οἱ κορυβαντιῶντες τῶν αἰλῶν δοκούσιν ἀκούειν,—καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ αὐτῇ ἡ ἡχὴ . . . βομβεῖ.

Politic. 260 e, καί μοι δοκεῖ τῇδε πῃ, καθάπερ κ.τ.λ.,—καὶ τὸ βασιλικὸν γένος ἔοικεν ἀφωρίσθαι.

Crat. 417 b, ἔοικεν, οὐχὶ καθάπερ οἱ κάπηλοι αὐτῷ χρῶνται,—οὐ ταύτη λέγειν μοι δοκεῖ τὸ λυσιτελοῦν.

Ib. 433 a, ἵνα μὴ δῆλωμεν, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐν Αἰγαίῃ νύκτωρ περιύόντες ὁψὲ δόδον,—καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐπὶ τὰ πράγματα δέξωμεν αὐτῇ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὗτῳ πως ἐληλυθέναι δψιατέρον τὸν δέοντος.

Tim. 19 b, προσέοικε δὲ δή τινι μοι τοιῷδε τὸ πάθος, οἷον εἴ τις . . . ἀφίκοιτο κ.τ.λ.,—ταῦτὸν καὶ ἐγὼ πεπόνθα πρὸς τὴν πόλιν ἦν διήλθομεν.

§ 210. As a variation, the Binary Structure is sometimes developed in the illustration, and then there is no re-statement of the illustrated fact,—this being implied sufficiently in the re-statement of the illustration.

Phædo 60 c, φὶ ἀν τὸ ἔτερον παραγένηται ἐπακολουθεῖ ὕστερον καὶ τὸ ἔτερον ὥσπερ οὖν καὶ αὐτῷ μοι ἔοικεν, ἐπειδὴ κ.τ.λ.,—ηκειν δὴ φαίνεται ἐπακολουθοῦν τὸ ἥδυ.

Charm. 156 b, ἐστὶ γὰρ τοιάντη [ἥ ἐπωδῆ] οἴα μὴ δύνασθαι τὴν κεφαλὴν μόνον ὑγιὰ ποιεῖν, ἀλλ’ ὥσπερ ἵσως ἥδη καὶ σὺ ἀκήκοας τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἰατρῶν, ἐπειδὴν κ.τ.λ.,—λέγουσιν ποὺ ὅτι κ.τ.λ.

§ 211. d. Pairs of Interrogative sentences, the former of which is partly Pronominal,—a skeleton sentence, which is put forward to arrest attention, and to introduce the re-statement, of which it is

the double. The Pronominal part is the Interrogative *tí*, which represents the Predicate, or part of the Predicate, of the re-statement. These Binary Interrogative sentences therefore follow the general principle of Double Interrogatives in Greek; which is, that the one introduces the other,—the first-placed being always the less precise and definite.

- Phdr. 234 c, *tí σοι φαίνεται ὁ λόγος; οὐχ ὑπερφυῶς εἰρῆσθαι;*—  
where *tí* foreshadows *ὑπερφυῶς εἰρῆσθαι*. (Cf. Symp. 204 d, δέ  
ἔρων τῶν καλῶν *tí ἔρᾳ*; Γενέσθαι αὐτῷ.)
- Ib. 269 a, *tí* δὲ τὸν μελίγηρν "Ἄδραστον οἰόμεθα ἢ καὶ Περικλέα, εἰ  
ἀκούσειαν κ.τ.λ.; πότερον χαλεπώς ἀν αὐτὸν . . . εἰπεῖν κ.τ.λ.;
- Charm. 154 d, *tí σοι φαίνεται ὁ νεανίσκος;* οὐκ εὐπρόσωπος;
- Phileb. 27 e, *tí* δὲ ὁ σὸς [βίος]; ἐν τίνι γένει ἀν λέγοιτο;
- Ib. 56 e, *tí* δὲ λογιστικὴ κ.τ.λ.; πότερον ὡς μία λεκτέον;
- Phdr. 277 d, *tí* δέ αὖ περὶ τοῦ καλὸν ἢ αἰσχρὸν εἶναι τὸ λόγους λέγειν  
κ.τ.λ.; ἀρά οὐ δεδήλωκε τὰ λεχθέντα . . . ως κ.τ.λ.;—*tí* foreshadows  
ὡς κ.τ.λ.
- Protag. 309 b, *tí οὖν τὰ νῦν;* ἢ παρ' ἐκείνου φαίνει;
- Soph. 266 c, *tí* δὲ τὴν ἡμετέραν τέχνην; ἄρ' οὐκ αὐτὴν μὲν οἰκίαν οἰκο-  
δομικὴ φήσομεν ποιεῖν;
- Phædo 78 d, *tí* δὲ τῶν πολλῶν καλῶν . . .; ἀρά κατὰ ταῦτα ἔχει, ἢ  
κ.τ.λ.; (where the Genitive is suspended in a loose construc-  
tion, which the re-statement supersedes.)
- Gorg. 474 d, *tí* δὲ τόδε; τὰ καλὰ πάντα εἰς οὐδὲν ἀποβλέποντα καλεῖς  
ἐκάστοτε καλά; Here the virtual Subject of the re-statement is  
foreshadowed by *τόδε*, which therefore is Nominative; and the  
Predicate by *tí*, which (as in all the other instances) is Accu-  
sative.
- Cf. Soph. Aj. 101, *tí γὰρ δὴ παῖς ὁ τοῦ Λαερτίου;* Ποῦ σοι τύχης  
ἔστηκεν;

§ 212. The passages also (quoted under 'Accusative Case,' §§ 15–19, above), in which a Pronoun Accusative is in Apposition to a whole sentence following, are *virtually* of Binary Structure: for the Accusative is the shadow of a sentence.

§ 213. B. When the Binary Structure, not extending to the Verb, consists of two successive expressions describing the same thing.

a. Where the first-placed expression is the less logically specific,  
or the less emphatic, and is introductory to the other.

a. Where it is a Noun-phrase.

- Apol. 37 c, *τῇ ᾧ εἰ καθισταμένη ἀρχῇ, τοῖς ἔνδεκα.*  
Phædo 65 d, λέγω δὲ περὶ πάντων, οἷον μεγέθους πέρι κ.τ.λ.,—*τῆς  
οὐσίας, δὲ τυγχάνει ἔκαστον ὄν.*
- Ib. 81 e, *τοῦ ἔνυπεπακολουθῶντος, τοῦ σωματοειδοῦς, ἐπιθυμία.*
- Ib. 82 b, *εἰς ταῦτον, τὸ ἀνθρώπινον γένος.*
- Ib. 113 a, *τῶν τετελευτηκότων, τῶν πολλῶν.*
- Symp. 215 b, *τῷ Σαπύρῳ, τῷ Μαρσύᾳ.*
- Euthyd. 274 e, *τὸ πρᾶγμα, τὴν ἀρετὴν, μαθητὸν εἶναι.*
- Crat. 415 a, *τὸ ὄνομα ἢ μηχανή.*
- Ib. 435 c, *τῷ φορτικῷ τούτῳ προσχρῆσθαι, τῇ ἔνυπθήκῃ.*
- Protag. 317 b, *εὐλάβειαν ταύτην οἴμαι βελτίω ἐκείνης εἶναι, τὸ δόμολο-  
γεῖν μᾶλλον ἢ ἔξαρνον εἶναι.*
- Charm. 173 e, *ἔμμενομεν τῷ λόγῳ, τῷ εὐδαιμονα εἶναι τὸν ἐπιστημόνως  
ζῶντα.*
- Legg. 908 c, *τῇ δόξῃ, τῇ θεῶν ἔρημα εἶναι πάντα.*
- Gorg. 462 c, *οὐκοῦν καλόν σοι δοκεῖ ἡ ῥητορικὴ εἶναι,—χαρίζεσθαι οἵν  
τ’ εἶναι ἀνθρώποις;*
- § 214. β. Where it is Pronominal.
- Euthyphro 8 e, *τοῦτο μὲν ἀληθὲς λέγεις, τὸ κεφάλαιον.*
- Apol. 24 e, *αὐτὸ τοῦτο οἶδε, τοὺς νόμους.*
- Crat. 423 e, *αὐτὸ τοῦτο μιμεῖσθαι δύνατο ἔκάστου, τὴν οὐσίαν.*
- Gorg. 500 c, *οὐ τί ἀν μᾶλλον σπουδάσει τις, ἢ τοῦτο, οὗτα τρόπον ζῆν;* (the two expressions are *οὐ* and *ἢ* to *τοῦτο* κ.τ.λ.)
- Ib. 518 a, *ταύτας μὲν δουλοπρεπεῖς εἶναι, τὰς ἄλλας τέχνας.*
- Phileb. 38 b, *ἔπειτα ταύταις . . . ἡδονὴ καὶ λύπη πολλάκις, ἀληθεῖ καὶ  
ψευδεῖ δόξῃ λέγω.*
- Tim. 22 d, *οἱ μὲν ἐν τοῖς ὅρεσι διασώζονται, βουκόλοι νομεῖς τε.*
- Protag. 351 a, *τὸ μὲν καὶ ἀπὸ ἐπιστήμης γίγνεσθαι, τὴν δύναμιν.*
- Rep. 396 c, *οἱ μέν μοι δοκεῖ, ἥν δὲ ἔγω, μέτριος ἀνήρ, ἐθελήσειν.*
- Legg. 861 d, *τοῦν δούον τὸ μὲν οὐκ ἀνεκτὸν ἐμοί, τὸ γε μὴ λέγειν κ.τ.λ.*
- Symp. 198 d, *τὸ δὲ ἄρα οὐ τοῦτο ἦν, τὸ καλῶς ἐπαινεῖν ὅτιον.*
- Ib. 207 d, *δύναται δὲ ταῦτη μόνον, τῇ γενέσει.*
- Ib. 222 a, *ἐντὸς αὐτῶν γιγνόμενος . . . νοῦν ἔχοντας μόνους εὑρήσει, τῶν  
λόγων.*
- Add to these the frequently-recurring expression *ἢ δὲ ὃς δὲ οὐ Σωκράτης.*
- § 215. Under this head come also the instances of *αὐτὸ* in its  
peculiar Platonic meaning.

- Symp. 199 d, αὐτὸς τοῦτο πατέρα.  
 Phædo 93 b, αὐτὸς τοῦτο . . . ψυχήν.  
 Protag. 360 e, τί ποτ' ἐστὶν αὐτὸς ή ἀρετή.  
 Crat. 411 d, αὐτὸς ή νόησις.  
 Rep. 363 a, οὐκ αὐτὸς δικαιοσύνην ἐπαινοῦντες.

§ 216. γ. Where it is a Relative clause.

- Rep. 402 b, οὗτε αὐτοὶ οὗτε οὓς φαμεν ἡμῖν παιδευτέον εἶναι, τοὺς φύλακας.  
 Phædo 74 d, οἷς νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν, τοὺς ἴσους, Similarly Hip. Ma. 291 c, Gorg. 469 a, Protag. 342 b, Crito 48 c, Legg. 653 e, &c.  
 Crat. 422 b, ἀ ἐρωτᾶς, τὰ ὄντα. Similarly Phileb. 42 e.  
 Tim. 33 a, ἀ ἔννιστρα, τὰ σώματα.  
 Hip. Ma. 294 a, φάσι πάντα τὰ μεγάλα ἐστι μεγάλα, τῷ ὑπερέχοντι.  
 Symp. 200 d, ἐκείνους ἐράν, ὃ οὕτω ἔτοιμον αὐτῷ ἐστιν οὐδὲ ἔχει, τὸ εἰς τὸν ἔπειτα χρόνον ταῦτα εἶναι αὐτῷ σωζόμενα τὰ νῦν παρόντα.  
 Theat. 167 b, ἀ δῆ τινες τὰ φαντάσματα . . . ἀληθῆ καλοῦσιν—‘and these, I mean their opinions, some call true.’  
 Tim. 40 b, ἐξ ἣς δὴ τῆς αὐτίας γέγονεν οὐσα . . . δεὶ μένει—‘and hence, from this cause namely, arise,’ &c.  
 Legg. 647 a, φοβούμεθα δέ γε πολλάκις δόξαν . . . δν δὴ καὶ καλοῦμεν τὸν φόβον ήμεις γε . . . αἰσχύνην.

Another explanation might have been conceived of some of these passages, that they are simply cases of Antecedent and Relative in reversed order. But this would not apply to the last five; consequently, all must be referred to the principle of Binary Structure. It is to be noticed, that the operation of Attraction, probably in the three last instances, certainly in two of them, complicates the case; i. e. that the Relatives agree not with their Antecedents, but respectively with τὰ φαντάσματα, and τῆς αἰτίας. See ‘Attraction,’ § 201, above.

Cf. as instances in other authors, Aeschin. i. 72. p. 10, δν . . . ἡκούσατε τῶν νόμων. And Soph. Ant. 404, θάπτουσαν δν σὺ τὸν νεκρὸν ‘Απείπας—‘him whom thou forbadest to bury, namely that corpse’ (the order is hyperbatic).

§ 217. Not to be identified with the foregoing are the following, which contain an implicit sentence, though it has been operated on by Ellipse, and in the first two by Attraction also.

Soph. 246 c, ὑπὲρ ἣς τίθενται τῆς οὐσίας—i. e. ὑπὲρ [τοῦ] δ τίθενται τὴν οὐσίαν εἶναι.

Gorg. 477 a, ἥπερ ἐγὼ ὑπολαμβάνω τὴν ὁφέλειαν—i. e. [τοῦτο] ὅπερ ἐγὼ ὑπολαμβάνω τὴν ὁφέλειαν εἶναι.

Phædo 78 d, ἡς λόγον δίδομεν τοῦ εἶναι—where ἡς is the Predicate and τοῦ εἶναι the Subject of a sentence of which the Copula is suppressed.

§ 218. b. Where the first-placed expression is the more emphatic and sufficient of the two.

a. Common type of instances.

Gorg. 503 e, τοὺς ἄλλους πάντας δημιουργούς, ὅντινα βούλει αὐτῶν.

Critias 110 c, πάνθ' ὅστις ἔννομα ζῶα . . . πᾶν δυνατὸν πέφυκεν.

Phdr. 246 c, ἡ δὲ . . . [ψυχὴ] . . . σῶμα γῆνον λαβοῦσα, ζῶον τὸ ἔνμπαν ἐκλήθη.

Phædo 61 b, οὓς προχείρους εἶχον μύθους . . . , τούτους ἐποίησα, οὓς πρώτους ἐνέτυχον.

Ib. 69 b, χωριζόμενα δὲ φρονήσεως, . . . μὴ σκιαγραφία τις ἡ ἡ τοιαύτη ἀρετῆ.

Ib. 105 a, ὃ ἀν ἐπιφέρῃ . . . , αὐτὸς τὸ ἐπιφέρον τὴν ἐναντιότητα μηδέποτε δέξασθαι.

Crat. 408 a, τὸ ἐρμηνέα εἶναι καὶ τὸ ἄγγελον κ.τ.λ., περὶ λόγου δύναμίν ἐστι πᾶσα αὕτη ἡ πραγματεία.

Legg. 668 d, τῶν μεμιημένων ὁ τι ποτέ ἐστιν, ἔκαστον τῶν σωμάτων.

Ib. 734 e, καθάπερ οὖν δή τινα ἔννυφὴν ἡ καὶ πλέγμ' ἀλλ' ὅτιον οὐκ ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν οἰόν τ' ἐστι τὴν τ' ἐφυῆν καὶ τὸν στήμονα ἀπεργάζεσθαι.

Cf. Soph. Aj. 1062, αὐτὸν . . . σῶμα τυμβεῦσαι τάφῳ, 1147, Οὔτω δὲ καὶ σὲ καὶ τὸ σὸν λάθρον στόμα . . . τάχ' ἀν τις . . . Χειμῶν κατασβέσειε τὴν πολλὴν βοήν.

§ 219. A curious variation occurs in

Protag. 317 a, τὸ ἀποδιδράσκοντα μὴ δύνασθαι ἀποδρᾶναι . . . , πολλὴ μωρία καὶ τοῦ ἐπιχειρήματος.

Phædo 99 a, εἴ τις λέγοι . . . ὡς διὰ ταῦτα ποιῶ ἀ ποιῶ, . . . πολλὴ ἀν καὶ μακρὰ ράθυμία εἶη τοῦ λόγου.

§ 220. β. Where the first-placed expression is collective, the other distributive.

Symp. 178 a, τούτων ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἔκάστου τὸν λόγον.

Ib. 190 d, αὐτοὺς διατεμῶ δίχα ἔκαστον.

Tim. 32 b, πρὸς ἀλληλα . . . ἀπεργασμένος, δ τί περ πῦρ πρὸς ἀέρα τοῦτο δέρα πρὸς ὕδωρ, καὶ δ τι ἀλλα πρὸς ὕδωρ ὕδωρ πρὸς γῆν.

We may trace this back to Homer: e. g. Od. i. 348, διστε διδωσιν

Ἄνδράσιν ἀλφηστῆσιν ὅπως ἐθέλγοιν ἔκαστοφ, Χ. 172, ἀνέγειρα δ' ἑταῖροις Μελιχίοις ἐπέεσσι, παρασταῦν ἄνδρα ἔκαστον.

§ 221. γ. Where the latter expression is restrictive of the former, being in fact only a re-enunciation of part of it.

Phædo 64 b, οἷμαι γάρ ἀν δὴ τοὺς πολλοὺς . . . . ξυμφάναι ἄν, τοὺς μὲν παρ' ἡμῖν ἀνθρώπους καὶ πάνυ.

Gorg. 517 e, δόξαι καὶ αὐτῷ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις θεραπευτὴν εἶναι σώματος, παντὶ τῷ μὴ εἰδότι ὅτι κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Hdt. viii. 83, καὶ οἱ σύλλογον τῶν ἐπιβατέων ποιησάμενοι προηγόρευε εὖ ἔχοντα ἐκ πάντων Θεμιστοκλέης. Aristot. Eth. VI. xii., ἐπειτα καὶ ποιοῦντι μὲν, οὐδὲ ὡς ἱστρικῇ δὲ ὑγίειαν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἡ ὑγίεια, οὗτος ἡ σοφία εὐδαιμονίαν.

§ 222. δ. Where the latter expression is merely pronominal, and resumptive.

Grammatically, the pronominal resumption is (where no change of construction intervenes) a pleonasm: but rhetorically it is not redundant. Its function is to recall to the thoughts in its proper place an expression which has, for a special purpose, been set in advance of the main portion of the sentence, or which has been held in suspense by the intervention of some Adjectival, Adverbial, or Relative clause, or some change of construction.

Instances of main portion of sentence intervening.

Theæt. 155 e, ἔαν σοι ἀνδρῶν ὀνομαστῶν τῆς διαγοίας τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἀποκεκρυμμένην συνεξερευνήσωμεν αὐτῶν.

Apol. 40 d, οἷμαι ἀν μὴ ὅτι ἴδιωτην τινά, ἀλλὰ τὸν μέγαν βασιλέα εὐαριθμήτους ἀν εὑρέν αὐτὸν τάντας.

Rep. 375 d, οἴσθα γάρ που τῶν γενναίων κυνῶν ὅτι τοῦτο φύσει αὐτῶν τὸ θῆσος.

Legg. 700 e, τοῖς μὲν γεγονόσι περὶ παίδευσιν δεδογμένον ἀκούειν ἦν αὐτοῖς.

Phileb. 30 d (though the pronoun here has more force), ἀλλ' ἐστὶ τοῖς μὲν πάλαι ἀποφηναμένοις ὡς ἀεὶ τοῦ παντὸς νοῦς ἄρχει ξύμμαχος ἐκείνοις.

Rep. 353 d, τὸ ἐπιμελεῖσθαι καὶ ἄρχειν καὶ βουλεύεσθαι καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα πάντα, ἔσθ' ὅτῳ ἄλλῳ ἢ ψυχῇ δικαίως ἀν αὐτὰ ἀποδοίμεν;

Cf. Soph. O. T. 717, Παιδὸς δὲ βλάστας οὐ διέσχον ἡμέραι Τρεῖς καὶ νυν κ.τ.λ.

§ 223. Instances of Adjectival, Adverbial, or Relative clause intervening.

Symp. 200 a, πότερον δὲ Ἐρως ἐκείνου, οὐ ἐστιν ἔρως, ἐπιθυμεῖ αὐτοῦ; Similarly Charm. 195 a.

Theæt. 188 b, ἀ μὴ οἴδει, ἥγειται αὐτὰ εἶναι ἔτερα;

Phædo 104 d, ἀ ὅ τι ἀν κατάσχῃ, ἀναγκάζει . . . αὐτὸς ἵσχειν, and similarly in the next sentence.

Ib. 111 c, τοὺς δέ, βαθυτέρους ὄντας, τὸ χάσμα αὐτοὺς ἔλαττον ἔχειν.

Alcib. I. 115 e, τὸ ἄρα βοηθεῖν . . . , ἢ μὲν καλὸν κ.τ.λ., καλὸν αὐτὸς προσέπιτας;

Legg. 625 a, τοῦτον οὖν φάμεν ἀν ἡμεῖς . . . , ἐκ τοῦ τότε διανέμειν κ.τ.λ., τοῦτον τὸν ἔπαινον αὐτὸν εἰληφέναι.

§ 224. Instances of change of construction intervening.

Tim. 37 d, ἡμέρας γάρ καὶ νύκτας καὶ μῆνας καὶ ἐνιαυτοὺς οὐκ ὄντας πρὸν οὐρανὸν γενέσθαι, τότε ἄμα ἐκείνῳ ξυνισταμένῳ τὴν γένεσιν αὐτῶν μηχανᾶται.

Phileb. 49 b, πάντες ὅποσι . . . ἀνοήτως δοξάζοντι, καθάπερ ἀπάντων ἀνθρώπων, καὶ τούτων ἀναγκαιότατον ἐπεσθμι τοῖς μὲν κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 13 b, κακὰ δὲ ὅντ' αὐτῶν τὰ πολλὰ καὶ ἀγαθὰ δέ, ὅμως σὺν προσαγορεύεις ἀγαθὰ αὐτά. [For it is αὐτῶν, not τὰ πολλά, which is represented by αὐτά.]

Hip. Ma. 292 d, ὁ παντὶ φέντε ἀν προσγένεται ὑπάρχει ἐκείνῳ καλῷ εἶναι.

§ 225. Note, that caution is needed before applying this explanation of the resumptive Pronoun. For instance, in Phdr. 265 c, τούτων δέ τινων . . . ρηθέντων δυσῶν εἰδοῖν, εἰ αὐτοῖν τὴν δύναμιν κ.τ.λ., the τούτων . . . εἰδοῖν is a Genitive Absolute. So Symp. 195 a, φημὶ οὖν ἐγὼ πάντων θεῶν εἰδαμόνων ὄντων Ἐρωτα . . . εἰδαμόνεστατον εἶναι αὐτῶν,—πάντων . . . ὄντων is a Genitive Absolute. (For the construction, cf. Laches 182 b, ἐπιτιθεμένον ἀλλοιού μάνυνασθαι αὐτόν.) Again, Laches 182 d, τὸ ὄπλιτικὸν τοῦτο εἰ μέν ἐστι μάθημα . . . , χρὴ αὐτὸς μανθάνειν,—ὄπλιτικὸν is Nominative. (Cf. a similar construction Symp. 202 b.) Again, Rep. 439 b, τοῦ τοξότου οὐ καλῶς ἔχει λέγειν, ὅτι αὐτοῦ ἄμα αἱ χεῖρες τὸ τόξον ἀπωθοῦνται τε καὶ προσέλκονται, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἄλλη μὲν ἡ ἀπωθοῦσα χείρ, κ.τ.λ.,—τοῦ τοξότου belongs to the sentence ἄλλη μὲν ἡ ἀπωθοῦσα χείρ, κ.τ.λ.

§ 226. C. Dependent sentence resolved into two parts, by disengaging from its construction and premising a portion of it consisting of a Noun or Noun-phrase, and bringing both parts co-ordinately under the government of the Principal sentence.

a. The premised expression may be the Subject of the Dependent sentence.

a. The Dependent sentence being one with a Finite Verb.

Euthyd. 294 c, οἰσθα Εὐθύδημον, ὅπόσους ὁδόντας ἔχει;

Hip. Ma. 283 a, τεκμήριον σοφίας τῶν νῦν ἀνθρώπων, ὃσον διαφέροντι.  
Phædo 75 b, εἰληφότας ἐπιστήμην αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἵσου, ὃ τι ἔστιν.

Theæt. 162 d-e, θεοὺς . . . οὓς ἔγω . . . ὡς εἰσὶν ἢ ὡς οὐκ εἰσὶν, ἔξαιρω.  
Phædo 86 d, Κέβητος ἀκούσται, τί αὖ ὅδε ἔγκαλετ τῷ λόγῳ.

Ib. 95 b, ταῦτα δὴ οὐκ ἀνθαυμάσαι μαὶ τὸν Κάδμου λόγον εἰ πάθοι.

Laches 179 e, εἰσηγήσατο οὖν τις ἡμῖν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ μάθημα, ὅτι καλὸν εἴη μαθεῖν τὸ ἐν ὅπλοις μάχεσθαι.

Gorg. 449 e, δηλοῦσι τοὺς κάμωντας, ὡς ἀνθαυτώμενοι ὑγιαίνουσιν.

Note, that a very loose government suffices for the premised expression, as in the three instances following.

Soph. 260 a, δεῖ λόγον ἡμᾶς διομολογήσασθαι, τί ποτ' ἔστιν.

Ibid. d, τὴν εἰδωλοποικῆν . . . διαμάχουτ' ἀν . . . ὡς παντάπασιν οὐκ εἴστιν.

Protag. 354 a, οὐ τὰ τοιάδε λέγετε, οἷον τά τε γυμνάσια καὶ τὰς στρατείας κ.τ.λ.,—ὅτι ταῦτα ἀγάθα;

In the two remaining instances the premised expression becomes the Subject of the principal sentence.

Gorg. 448 d, δῆλος γάρ μοι Πᾶλος . . . , ὅτι τὴν καλουμένην ῥήτορικὴν . . . μεμελέτηκεν.

Phædo 64 a, κινδυνέουσιν ὅσοι κ.τ.λ. λεληθέναι τοὺς ἄλλους ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἐπιτηδεύουσι.

The form illustrated by some of the above examples is of course common enough in all authors, beginning with Homer: cf. Od. xvii. 373, Αὐτὸν δὲ οὐ σάφα οἶδα, πάθεν γένος εὔχεται εἶναι, xviii. 374, Τῷ κέμῳδοις, εἰ ὅλκα δημηκέα προταμούμην. The looser governments are illustrated by Thuc. iii. 51, ἐβούλετο δὲ Νικίας . . . τοὺς Πελοποννησίους, ὅπως μὴ ποιῶνται ἔκπλους, Aristoph. Av. 1269, Δεινόν γε τὸν κῆρυκα, τὸν παρὰ τοὺς βροτοὺς Οἰχόμενον, εἰ μηδέποτε νοστήσει πάλιν.

### § 227. β. The Dependent sentence being an Infinitival one.

Legg. 653 a, φρόνησιν δὲ [λέγω, εἶναι] εὐτυχές ὅτῳ καὶ πρὸς τὸ γῆρας παρεγένετο.

Crat. 419 d, οὐδὲν προσδεῖται τοῦ διότι ῥήθηναι.

Phdr. 242 b, αἴτιος γεγενῆσθαι λόγῳ τινὶ ῥῆθηναι.

Symp. 207 a, τοῦ ἀγάθου ἔαντῷ εἶναι δεῖ ἔρως ἔστιν.

In the remaining instance the premised expression becomes the Subject of the Principal sentence.

Charm. 153 b, ἦγγελται . . . ἡ μάχη πάνυ ἴσχυρὰ γεγονέναι.

§ 228. Note, that Attraction occurs, where possible, in the residuary Dependent sentence also; as in the remaining instances.

Phædo 90 b, ἐπειδάν τις πιστεύῃ λόγῳ τινί, ἀληθεῖ εἶναι.

Crat. 425 b, σὺν πιστεύεις σαντῷ, οἵος τ' ἀν εἶναι—attracted for οἵον τ' ἀν εἶναι σε.

Hip. Ma. 283 e, ἐφθόνουν τοῖς ἔαντῷ παισίν, ὡς βελτίστους γενέσθαι.

Rep. 459 b, δεῖ ἄκρων εἶναι τῶν ἀρχόντων.

Euthyd. 282 d, οἴων ἐπιθυμῶ τῶν προτρεπτικῶν λόγων εἶναι.

§ 229. b. Or the premised expression may not be the Subject of the Dependent sentence.

Consequently redundancy, implicit or explicit, often occurs, as in some of the instances which follow, in which † is prefixed to the words in which the redundancy lies.

a. The Dependent sentence being one with a Finite Verb.

Phædo 58 e, εὐδαίμων μοι ἀνὴρ ἐφαίνετο καὶ τοῦ τρόπου καὶ τῶν λόγων, ὡς ἀδεῶς καὶ γενναῖος ἐτελεύτα. [ἀνὴρ Herm. with Oxon. and most of the other MMS.]

Crito 43 b, σὲ . . . εὐδαιμόνιστα τοῦ τρόπου, ὡς ἡδίοις αὐτὴν φέρεις.

Phdr. 264 d, τὴν αἰτίαν τῆς τῶν πτερῶν ἀποβολῆς, δὲ ἡν ψυχῆς τὰ πορρεῖ.

Symp. 172 a, διαπιθέσθαι τὴν Ἀγάθωνος ἔννοισταιν . . . περὶ τῶν ἐρωτικῶν λόγων, τίνες ἡσαν.

Euthyd. 272 b, οὐ φοβεῖ τὴν ἡλικίαν, μὴ ἥδη πρεσβύτερος ἔτις;

Polit. 309 d, τὸν δὴ πολιτικὸν . . . ἀρ' ἵσμεν, ὅτι προσήκει μόνον δυνατὸν εἶναι τῇ τῆς βασιλικῆς μούσῃ τοῦτο αὐτὸν ἐμποιεῖν;

Protag. 318 e, εὐβούλια περὶ τῶν οἰκείων, ὅπως ἀν . . . τοῖς καὶ διοικοῖ.

Tim. 24 c, τὴν εὐκρατίαν τῶν ὀρῶν ἐν αὐτῷ κατιδούσα, ὅτι φρονιμωτάτους ἄνδρας οἴσου—(sc. διόποιος, referred to in αὐτῷ.)

Critias 108 b, προλέγω σοὶ τὴν τοῦ θεάτρου διάνοιαν, ὅτι θαυμαστῶς ὁ πρότερος εὐδοκίμηκεν ἐν ταῦτῷ ποιητής.

Apol. 25 c, ἀποφάνεις τὴν σαντοῦ ἀμέλειαν, ὅτι οὐδέν σοι τι μεμέληκε.

Meno 96 e, ὡμολογήκαμεν τοῦτο γε, ὅτι οὐκ ἀν ἄλλως ἔχοι.

Phædo 65 d, τῆς οὐσίας, δ τυχάνει ἔκαστον τὸν. (Cf. § 213, above.)

Meno 72 b, μελίτης περὶ οὐσίας, δ τι ποτ' ἔστι.

Cf. Thuc. v. 16, Πλειστοάναξ . . . ἐσ ἐνθυμίλαν τοῖς Λακεδαιμονίοις ἀεὶ προβαλλόμενος, ὡς διὰ τὴν τέκείνου κάθοδον παρανομηθέσαν ταῦτα ξυμβαίνοι.

In the three remaining instances, the premised expression becomes the Subject of the Principal sentence.

Phædo 82 a, δῆλα δὴ καὶ τᾶλλα, οἵ ἀν ἔκαστη ἵoi, κατὰ τὰς αὐτῶν δμοιότητας τῆς μελέτης—which means δῆλον δὴ οἴα καὶ τᾶλλα ἔσται, τούτεστιν οἵ ἀν ἔκαστη ἵoi κ.τ.λ.

Crito 44 d, αὐτὰ δῆλα τὰ παρόντα, ὅτι οἱοί τ' εἰσὶν οἱ πολλοὶ οὐ τὰ συμκρότατα τῶν κακῶν ἐξεργάζεσθαι—which means δῆλον ὅτι οἱοί τ' εἰσὶν . . . ἐξεργάζεσθαι, τοιούτον γάρ ἔργον ἔστιν αὐτὰ τὰ παρόντα.

Ib. 45 e, μὴ δέῃ ἄπαν τὸ πρᾶγμα τὸ περὶ σὲ ἀναδρίᾳ τινὶ τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ πεπρᾶχθαι, καὶ ἡ εἰσόδος τῆς δίκης εἰς τὸ δικαστήριον, ὡς τείσηλθες, κ.τ.λ.

### § 230. β. The Dependent sentence being Infinitival.

Symp. 197 a, τὴν τῶν ζώων ποίησιν τίς ἐναντιώσεται, μὴ οὐχὶ "Ἐρωτος εἶναι σοφίαν ὃ τίγινεται τε καὶ φύεται πάντα τὰ ζῶα;

Phædo 102 b, δμολογεῖς τὸ τὸν Σιμψίαν ὑπερέχειν Σωκράτους, οὐχ ὡς τοῖς ρήμασι λέγεται οὔτω καὶ τὸ ἀληθὲς ἔχειν.

Legg. 641 d, τὸ ἀληθὲς διυσχυρίζεσθαι, ταῦτα οὔτως ἔχειν.

Rep. 489 e, διῆμεν τὴν φύσιν, οἷον ἀνάγκη φῦναι τὸν καλόν τε κάγαθὸν ἐσόμενον.

Ib. 443 b, ἀρχόμενοι τῆς πόλεως οἰκίζειν.

Gorg. 513 e, ἐπιχειρητέον ἡμῖν ἐστὶ τῇ πόλει καὶ τοῖς πολίταις θεραπεύειν.

Legg. 790 e, ἥργμεθα τῶν περὶ τὰ σώματα μύθων λεχθέντων διαπεράνειν.

Politic. 285 e, τοῖς μὲν τῶν ὄντων, ῥαδίως καταμαθεῖν, αἰσθηταὶ τινὲς δμοιότητες πεφύκασι.

Hip. Ma. 294 e, οἴχεται ἄρ' ἡμᾶς διαπεφευγὸς τὸ καλόν, γνῶναι δὲ τι ποτ' ἐστίν.

Crito 52 b, οὐδὲ ἐπιθυμία σε ἀλλης πόλεως ἔλαβεν εἰδέναι.

Critias 115 d, ἔως εἰς ἕκπληξιν μεγέθεσί τε καλλεστί τε ἔργων ιδεῖν τὴν οἰκησιν ἀπειργάσαντο.

Phædo 84 c, ὡς ιδεῖν ἔφαινετο.

Apol. 33 b, παρέχω ἐμαυτὸν ἔρωτᾶν.

Cf. Hom. Il. vii. 409, Οὐ γάρ τις φειδὼν νεκύων κατατεθνητῶν Γίγνεται, ἐπεὶ κε θάγωσι, πυρὸς μειλισσέμεν ὕδω,

### §§ 231, 232.] ABBREVIATED CONSTRUCTION. 217

Virtually similar is

Phileb. 26 b, ὑβριν . . . κατιδοῦσα ἡ θεός, πέρας, . . . οὐδὲν . . . ἐνόν.

In the remaining instances the premised expression becomes the Subject of the Principal sentence.

Apol. 37 d, καλὸς οὖν ἦν μοι δὲ βίος εἴη, ἐξελθόντι . . . ζῆν.

Protag. 313 a, ἐν φάντας ἐστὶ τὰ σά, ἢ εὐ ἢ κακῶς πράττειν—(sc. σέ.)

Rep. 525 b, προσήκου τὸ μάθημα ἀν εἴη νομοθετῆσαι καὶ πειθεῖν τοὺς μέλλοντας ἐν τῇ πόλει τῶν μεγίστων μεθέξειν ἐπὶ τὸ λογιστικὸν ἔναι.

Gorg. 449 b-c, εἰσὶ μὲν ἔναι τῶν ἀποκρίσεων ἀναγκαῖαι διὰ μακρῶν τὸν λόγους ποιεῖσθαι.

Euthyd. 281 d, κινδυνεύει ξίμπαντα ἀ κ.τ.λ., οὐ περὶ τούτου δὲ λόγος αὐτοῖς εἶναι ὅπως κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Thuc. viii. 46, εὐτελέστερα δὲ τὰ δεινά, τὸ βραχεῖ μορίῳ τῆς δαπάνης, καὶ ἄμα μετὰ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ ἀσφαλείας, αὐτοὺς περὶ ἑαυτοὺς τοὺς Ἑλληνας κατατρίψαι.

### § 231. IDIOMS OF SENTENCES:—ABBREVIATED CONSTRUCTION.

A. Antecedent and Relative clauses supplying each other's Ellipses.

Symp. 212 c, δὲ τι καὶ ὅπη χαίρεις ὀνομάζων, τοῦτο ὀνόμαζε—where we must supplement the Antecedent sentence thus—τοῦτο καὶ ταύτη ὀνόμαζε.

Phædo 98 a, ταῦτα καὶ ποιεῖν καὶ πάσχειν ἀ πάσχει—where the Relative sentence intended is fully ἀ πάσχει καὶ ποιεῖ.

Symp. 178 a, ἀ δὲ μάλιστα καὶ ὅν ἔδοξε μοι ἀξιομνημόνευτον, τούτων ὑμῖν ἔρω ἐκάστου τὸν λόγον—where the Antecedent sentence fully is τούτων ἐκάστου τὸν λόγον, καὶ ταῦτα, ὑμῖν ἔρω.

§ 232. B. Ellipses supplied from parallel constructions in co-ordinate clauses.

Phædo 62 a, τυγχάνει . . . ἐστιν ὅτε καὶ οἵ βελτιον τεθνάγαι ἡ ζῆν. οἵ δὲ βελτιον τεθνάγαι, θαυμαστὸν . . . εἰ τούτοις τοῖς ἀνθρώποις μὴ δύσων ἐστι κ.τ.λ.,—where after οἵ δὲ must be supposed to be repeated καὶ ὅτε, and after τούτοις τοῖς ἀνθρώποις similarly καὶ τότε.

Ib. 69 b, τούτου μὲν πάντα καὶ μετὰ τούτου ὀνομενά τε καὶ πιπρασκόμενα . . . μετὰ φρονήσεως—where must be supplied φρονήσεως καὶ before μετὰ φρονήσεως, parallel to τούτου καὶ μετὰ τούτου.

Polit. 258 a, Θεατήτῳ . . . συνέμιξα χθὲς διὰ λόγων καὶ νῦν ἀκήκοα, Σωκράτους δὲ οὐδέτερα—where the clauses supply each other crosswise; ἀκήκοα requires the Genitive Θεατήτου, and οὐδέτερα implies a Σωκράτει parallel to Θεατήτῳ, as well as a Σωκράτους.

§ 233. C. Dependent Noun silently supplied from one of two co-ordinate clauses to the other, in a new and different government.

Apol. 19 d, ἀξιῶ ἴμᾶς ἀλλήλους διδάσκειν τε καὶ φράξειν—where ἀλλήλους is to be supplied to φράξειν.

Laches 187 d, διδόντες τε καὶ δεχόμενοι λόγον παρ' ἀλλήλων—where ἀλλήλους is to be supplied to διδόντες.

Legg. 934 e, διδασκέτω καὶ μανθανέτω τὸν ἀμφισβητοῦντα—τὸ μανθανέτω supply παρὰ τοῦ ἀμφισβητοῦντος.

Protag. 349 a, σὲ παρακαλεῖν . . . καὶ ἀνακοινωθεῖαι—sc. σοί.

Phdr. 238 e, τῷ ὑπὸ ἐπιθυμίας ἀρχομένῳ, δουλεύοντί τε—sc. ἐπιθυμίᾳ.

Ib. 278 e, πρὸς ἄλληλα κολλᾶν τε καὶ ἀφαιρῶν—sc. ἀπ' ἄλλήλων.

Symp. 195 b, μετὰ δὲ νέων ἀεὶ ἔννεστί τε καὶ ἔστιν, i.e. καὶ ἔστι τῶν νέων.

Cf. Xen. Hell. I. iii. 9, ὅρκους ἔλαβον καὶ ἔδοσαν παρὰ Φαρναβάζον.

§ 234. D.<sup>14</sup> New Subject in the second of two clauses silently supplied from the former.

Rep. 333 c, ὅταν μηδὲν δέηται αὐτῷ χρῆσθαι, ἀλλὰ κεῖσθαι—sc. αὐτό.

Symp. 212 e, θύραν ψόφον παρασχεῖν, . . . καὶ αὐλητρίδος φωνὴν ἀκούειν—sc. αὐτούς, from αὐτοῖς implied by παρασχεῖν.

Ib. 187 e, ὅπως ἀν τὴν μὲν ἡδονὴν αὐτοῦ καρπώσηται, ἀκολασταν δὲ μηδεμίαν ἐμποιήσῃ—sc. η ἡδονή.

Rep. 414 d, ἔδόκουν ταῦτα πάσχειν τε, καὶ γίγνεσθαι περὶ αὐτούς—sc. ταῦτα.

Phædo 58 b, νόμος ἔστιν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ καθαρεύειν τὴν πόλιν, καὶ δημοσίᾳ μηδένα ἀποκτινύναι—sc. αὐτούς.

Ib. 72 c, λῆρον τὸν Ἐνδυμίωνα ἐνδείξει καὶ οὐδαμοῦ ἀν φαίνοιτο—sc. Ἐνδυμίων.

Apol. 40 a, ἢ γε δὴ οἰηθείν ἀν τις καὶ νομίζεται ἔσχατα κακῶν εἶναι—where the Nominative to νομίζεται is ἀ supplied from the preceding Accusative ἃ. (This is an instance of the next head also.)

<sup>14</sup> [Under this section is written in the MS. "Illustr. from Homer:" and so under §§ 235, 269, 300, 301, 308, "Illustr.:" but the illustrations were never put in.]

§ 235. E. Relative Pronoun, in a new and different government, supplied to the second clause.

Symp. 200 d, ὁ οὕπω ἔτοιμον αὐτῷ ἔστιν, οὐδὲ ἔχει.

Ib. 201 a, οὐδὲν ἔδεις ἔστι, καὶ μὴ ἔχει.

Phædo 65 a, ὁ μηδὲν ἥδη τῶν τοιούτων, μηδὲ μετέχει αὐτῶν.

Gorg. 482 b, ἀ σὺ νῦν θαυμάζεις, παρῆσθα δὲ καὶ αὐτὸς λεγομένοις.

Menex. 243 c, ὅν χρὴ ἀεὶ μεμνῆσθαι τε καὶ ἐπαινεῖν.

§ 236. In the following passages, the force of the Relative is still to be supplied, although a Demonstrative Pronoun fills its place in the construction.

Rep. 357 b, ἥδοναι ὅσαι ἀβλαβεῖς καὶ μηδὲν διὰ ταύτας γίγνεται.

Ib. 395 d, ὁν φαμὲν κήδεσθαι καὶ δεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄνδρας ἀγαθοὺς γενέσθαι.

Phædo 100 b, ἀ εἴ μοι δίδωται τε καὶ ἔνγχωρεῖς εἶναι ταῦτα.

Virtually similar is Rep. 337 e, πρῶτον μὲν μὴ εἰδώς, . . . ἔπειτα . . . ἀπειρημένον αὐτῷ εἴη, where μὴ εἰδὼς is the equivalent of ὃς μὴ εἰδεῖη.

§ 237. F. Common part supplied from a preceding to a subsequent clause.

a. Definite Article.

The brackets indicate where Articles have to be supplied. The complete irregularity with which they are expressed and omitted shews that the object is, next to conciseness, to produce variety of expression and sound.

Rep. 344 c, τὸ μὲν τοῦ κρείτονος ξυμφέρον τὸ δίκαιον τυγχάνει ὅν, τὸ δ' ἄδικον [ ] ἔαυτῷ λυσιτελοῦν.

Ib. 438 b-c, τὰ πλείω πρὸς τὰ ἐλάττω . . . καὶ αὖ [ ] βαρύτερα πρὸς [ ] κονφότερα καὶ [ ] θάττω πρὸς τὰ βραδύτερα.

Ib. 477 a, ἐπὶ μὲν τῷ ὄντι γνῶσις, ἀγνωσία δ' ἐπὶ [ ] μὴ ὄντι.

Ib. 544 c, η τε . . . ἐπαινουμένη, η Ερητική . . . καὶ [ ] δευτέρα . . . καλούμενη δ' δλιγαρχία.

Ib. 545 a, τὸν φιλόνεικον . . . καὶ [ ] δλιγαρχικὸν αὖ καὶ [ ] δημοκρατικὸν καὶ τὸν τυραννικόν.

Phædo 67 d, χωρισμὸς τῆς ψυχῆς ἀπὸ [ ] σώματος. [So Oxon.]

Gorg. 469 e, καὶ τά γε Ἀθηναίων νεώρια καὶ [ ] τριήρεις καὶ τὰ πλοῖα. [So most MSS.]

Symp. 186 e, η τε ἱατρικὴ . . . , ὠσαύτως δὲ καὶ [ ] γυμναστικὴ καὶ [ ] γεωργία.

- Phdr. 253 d, ἀρετὴ δὲ τίς τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, ή [ ] κακοῦ κακία, οὐδείπομεν.  
 Phileb. 45 a, μείζους γίγνονται περὶ τούς κάμυνοντας . . . , η περὶ [ ] ὑγιαίνοντας;  
 Legg. 789 c, τοὺς μὲν ἐλάττονας εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, [ ] μείζους δὲ ὑπὸ τὴν ἀγκάλην.  
 Ib. 960 c, [ ] Λάχεσιν μὲν τὴν πρώτην, [ ] Κλωθὼ δὲ τὴν δευτέραν, τὴν Ἀτροπον δὲ [ ] τρίτην.

§ 238. b. Preposition.

- Symp. 209 d, καὶ εἰς Ὁμηρον βλέψας καὶ Ἡσίοδον.  
 Apol. 25 b, καὶ περὶ ἵππων καὶ τῶν ἀλλῶν. So Phædo 111 d, &c.

§ 239. c. Some larger part of the clause.

- Polit. 308 e, τοὺς μὴ δυναμένους κοινωνεῖν . . . δσα ἔστι τείνοντα πρὸς ἀρετήν, ἀλλ' εἰς ἀθεότητα.

§ 240. G. Anastrophe; that is, the supplying of a word from a subsequent to a former clause. The object is, as Dissen (Pind. Nem. x. 38) remarks, to give liveliness to the sentence by strengthening the later clauses of it.

The use of this figure is more extensive in poetry than in prose; the following species of it, however, occur in Plato.

a. Anastrophe of Definite Article. (This is the converse of the usage considered under the last head.)

- Rep. 491 d, εἴτε ἐγγέλων εἴτε τῶν ζώων.  
 Phileb. 35 e, ὅσα περὶ σωτηρίαν τ' ἔστι τῶν ζώων καὶ τὴν φθοράν.  
 Legg. 795 b, διαφέρει μαθὼν μὴ μαθόντος, καὶ ὁ γυμνασάμενος τοῦ μὴ γεγυμνασμένου.  
 Cf. Hom. Od. xviii. 228, Ἐσθλά τε καὶ τὰ χέρηα. Aeschyl. S. c. T. 314, ἀνδρολέπειραν καὶ τὰν ρίψοπλον ἄταν, Suppl. 194, Διδοῖα καὶ γέδηνα καὶ τὰ χρεῖ ἔπη, Cho. 727, χθόνιον δὲ Ἐρμῆν καὶ τὸν νύχιον.

§ 241. b. Anastrophe of Pronouns in Correlative clauses.

- Rep. 455 e, καὶ γυνὴ ἱατρική, η δὲ οὐ. So 451 e.  
 Symp. 207 d, νέος δὲι γυγνόμενος, τὰ δὲ ἀπολλύς—where we must supply τὰ μὲν to νέος γυγνόμενος.

Phædo 105 d—e, (A) τὸ δὲ δίκαιον μὴ δεχόμενον καὶ δὲ ἀν μουσικὸν μὴ δέχηται [τί ὄνομάζομεν]; (B) Ἀμουσον, τὸ δὲ ἀδίκον—where before ἀμουσον must be supplied τὸ μέν. So Soph. 221 e, 248 a, Phileb. 36 e, &c.

§§ 242—244.] ABBREVIATED CONSTRUCTION. 221

Theæt. 191 c, κήρυνον ἐκμαγεῖον, . . . τῷ μὲν καθαρωτέρου κηροῦ, τῷ δὲ κοπραδεστέρου, καὶ σκληροτέρου, ἐνίοις δὲ ὑγροτέρου—where before σκληροτέρου must be supplied ἐνίοις μέν.

Apol. 18 d, ὅσοι δὲ φθόνῳ . . . χρώμενοι ὑμᾶς ἀνέπειθον, οἱ δὲ καὶ αὐτοὶ πεπισμένοι ἀλλούς πείθοντες—where before φθόνῳ must be supplied οἱ μέν.

Cf. Hom. Il. xi. 536, ἀφ' ἵππειων ὀπλέων ῥαβάμιγγες ἔβαλλον, Αἱ δὲ ἀπ' ἐπιστότρων, xxii. 157, παραδραμέτην, φεύγων, δὲ ὅπισθε διώκων, ix. 511, Εἰ μὲν γάρ μη δῶρα φέροι, τὰ δὲ ὅπισθε δύνομάζοι, Od. iii. 33, κρέα ὕπτων ἀλλα δὲ ἐπειρον, xiv. 232, Τῶν ἐξαιρεύμην μενοεικέα, πολλὰ δὲ ὅπισθα Λάγχανον (i. e. πολλὰ μὲν μενοεικέα).

§ 242. c. Anastrophe of Correlative Adverbs.

Theæt. 192 d, ἀκούω, . . . τότε δὲ αἰσθησιν οὐδεμίαν ἔχω.

Phædo 116 a, διαλεγόμενοι περὶ τῶν εἰρημένων καὶ ἀνασκοποῦντες, τότε δὲι περὶ τῆς ἔμυφορᾶς διεξιόντες—where τότε must be supplied before διαλεγόμενοι. So also Critias 119 d, Phileb. 35 e, Tim. 22 e.

The leaving μὲν to be supplied from an expressed δὲ in the Correlative clause is common: e. g. Rep. 357 c, 358 a, 572 a, Symp. 199 b, 201 e.

Cf. Hom. Il. xxii. 171, [ἀλλοτε μὲν] "Ιδης ἐν κορυφῇσι πολυπτύχου, ἀλλοτε δὲι αὐτει κ.τ.λ., xvi. 689, "Οστε [ὅτε μὲν] καὶ ἀλκιμον ἄνδρα φοβεῖ . . . ὅτε δὲι κ.τ.λ., and so xx. 52.

§ 243. d. Anastrophe of Correlative Conjunctions.

Soph. 217 e, κατ' ἐμαντόν, εἴτε καὶ πρὸς ἔτερον.

Gorg. 488 d, διόρισον, ταῦτὸν η ἔτερόν ἔστι κ.τ.λ.

Theæt. 169 d, ὤδωμεν, ὀρθῶς η οὐκ ὀρθῶς ἐδυσχεραίνομεν. So 161 d.

Ib. 173 d, εὐ δὲ η κακῶς . . . μᾶλλον αὐτὸν λέληθεν.

Cf. Hom. Od. ii. 132, Ζώει ογ' η τέθυηκε.

§ 244. e. Anastrophe of Prepositions.

Phileb. 22 c, τῶν μὲν οὖν νικητηρίων πρὸς τὸν κοινὸν βίον οὐκ ἀμφισβητῶ πω ὑπὲρ νοῦν, τῶν δὲ δὴ δευτερέων ὄρᾳν καὶ σκοπεῖν χρὴ πέρι τὶ δράσομεν.

This kind of Anastrophe is as common in Homer as it is in later poets.

The converse usage is noticeable in peculiar instances: cf. Hom. Il. xi. 374, Ἡτοι δὲ μὲν θώρηκα Ἀγαστρόφου ἰφθίμοιο Αἴνυτ' ἀπὸ

στήθεσφι παναίδολον ἀσπίδα τ' ἄμων. And Theocr. i. 83, Πάσας ἀνὰ κράνας, πάντ' ἄλσεα, ib. 117, Οὐκ ἔτ' ἀνὰ δρύμως, σὺν ἄλσεα.

§ 245. H. Verb supplied from a co-ordinate clause either preceding or subsequent.

Symp. 213 a, κελεύειν εἰσιέναι, καὶ τὸν Ἀγάθωνα καλεῖν αὐτόν—in the second clause is to be supplied λέγειν out of κελεύειν.

Apol. 38 b, κελεύοντί με τριάκοντα μνῦν τιμήσασθαι, αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐγγυῶσθαι.

In the following instance the Verb is supplied after an intervening complete clause.

Symp. 183 a, ἡ χρήματα βουλόμενος παρά τον λαβεῖν ἡ ἀρχὴν ἀρξαὶ ἡ τν' ἄλλην δύναμιν—where to the last clause must be supplied λαβεῖν from the next but one preceding.

In all the following it is the Substantive Verb that has to be supplied.

Symp. 186 a, ὡς μέγας καὶ θαυμαστὸς καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶν ὁ θεὸς τείνει—where ἐπὶ is to be supplied to μέγας καὶ θαυμαστός.

Soph. 256 e, ξύμπαντα . . . ἐροῦμεν . . . εἶναι τε καὶ [supply ‘are’] ὄντα.

Phdr. 234 e, σαφῆ καὶ στρογγύλα καὶ ἀκριβῶς ἔκαστα τῶν ὀνομάτων ἀποτετόρνενται.

Tim. 22 d, ὁ Νεῖλος εἴς τε τὰ ἄλλα σωτήρ καὶ τότε ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἀπορίας σώζει.

Ib. 56 b, οὕτως ὡς καθ' ἐν ἔκαστον μὲν . . . οὐδὲν ὄρώμενον, ξυναθροισθέντων δὲ . . . δρᾶσθαι.

Legg. 872 a, ἐὰν δὲ αὐτόχειρ μὲν μῆ, βουλεύσῃ δὲ θάνατόν τις ἄλλος ἐτέρῳ.

§ 246. I. Verb or Participle supplied from subordinate construction to main construction, or vice versa.

Phdr. 330 d, ὥσπερ οἱ τὰ θρέμματα θαλλὸν . . . προσείοντες ἀγοντες—where to οἱ τὰ θρέμματα must be supplied ἀγοντες.

Phædo 114 b, οἱ ἀν δόξωσι διαφερόντως πρὸς τὸ δστως βιῶνται—where to διαφερόντως must be supplied βεβιωκέναι.

Theæt. 180 a, ὑπερβάλλει τὸ οὐδὲν οὐδὲν πρὸς τὸ μηδὲ σμικρὸν ἐνεῖναι—where to τὸ οὐδὲν οὐδὲν must be supplied ἐνεῖναι.

Cf. Isocr. ix. 28. p. 194, παρακαλέστας ἀνθρώπους, ὡς οἱ τοὺς πλείστους λέγοντες, περὶ πεντήκοντα—where to οἱ . . . λέγοντες must be supplied λέγοντι. (Cf. Epist. ad Hebr. x. 10.) Hdt. ii. 86,

οὗτοι μὲν τοὺς τὰ πολυτελέστατα σκευάζοντι νεκρούς. Thuc. ii. 53, ἦδον γὰρ ἐτόλμα τις ἀ πρότερον ἀπεκρύπτετο μὴ καθ' ἡδονὴν ποιεῖν—ἐτόλμα sc. καθ' ἡδονὴν ποιεῖν.

§ 247. J.

Apol. 18 c, δὲ πάντων ἀλογώτατον, ὅτι οὐδὲ τὰ ὄντα ποιεῖν—which is to be supplied thus—δὲ πάντων ἐστὶν ἀλογώτατον, ἐστὶ τοῦτο, ὅτι .τ.λ.

Symp. 183 b, δὲ δεινότατον, ὡς γε λέγοντιν οἱ πολλοί, ὅτι καὶ δμύντι μόνῳ συγγνώμη.

Still more elliptical is

Phdr. 248 b, οὐδὲ ἐνεχ' ἡ πολλὴ σπουδὴ, ἡ προσήκουσα . . . νομὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἕκει λειψάνος τυγχάνει οὖσα—i. e. οὐδὲ ἐνεχ' ἡ πολλὴ σπουδὴ ἐστίν, ἐστὶ τοῦτο, ὅτι ἡ πρ. κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Xen. Mem. II. vi. 17, δὲ ταράττει σε, ὁ Κριτόβουλε, ὅτι πολλάκις . . . ὄρᾶς κ.τ.λ. Isocr. iv. 176. p. 77, δὲ πάντων καταγελαστότατον, ὅτι κ.τ.λ. Lysias xxx. 29. p. 186, δὲ πάντων δεινότατον, ὅτι κ.τ.λ. [So Bekker: Zurich edd. omit ὅτι.] We have also the following variations:—Isocr. vi. 56. p. 127, δὲ πάντων σχετλιώτατον, εἰ κ.τ.λ. (and similarly xviii. 18. p. 375), xv. 23. p. 314, δὲ πάντων δεινότατον, ὅταν κ.τ.λ., Lysias xix. 25. p. 154, δὲ μέγιστον τεκμήριον Δῆμος γὰρ κ.τ.λ.

§ 248. K. Of two Nouns in regimen, the governing Noun left to be supplied by the context, while its place in the construction is taken by the governed Noun.

Symp. 214 c, μεθύοντα ἄνδρα παρὰ νηφόντων λόγους παραβάλλειν—where μεθύοντα ἄνδρα stands for μεθύοντος ἄνδρὸς λόγους.

Ib. 217 d, τῇ ἔχομένη ἐμοῦ κλίνη—where ἐμοῦ stands for κλίνης τῆς ἔμης.

Protag. 310 e, οὐτ' ἀν τῶν ἐμῶν ἐπιλίποιμι οὐδὲν οὔτε τῶν φίλων.

This natural idiom begins with Homer: cf. Il. xvii. 51, κόμαι Χαριτεσσιν δροῖαι.

§ 249. L. Complementary ἄλλος omitted.

Theæt. 159 b, καὶ καθεύδοντα δὴ καὶ πάντα ἀ νῦν διήλθομεν—where πάντα stands for ‘all besides.’

Ib. 145 a, ἀστρονομικὸς καὶ πολιτικὸς . . . καὶ ὅσα παιδείας ἔχεται.

Phædo 69 b, τούτου πάντα . . . πιπρασκόμενα—‘all other things being parted with for this.’

So τι μήν; ‘what, if not what you say?’

## § 250. M. Contrasted clause to be mentally supplied.

Rep. 475 e, οὐδαμῶς [φιλοσόφους φήσομεν], ἀλλ' ὅμοίους μὲν φιλοσόφους—sc. φιλοσόφους δ' οὐ.

Theaet. 201 b, οὐδαμῶς ἔγωγε οἴμαι [δύνασθαι διδάξαι], ἀλλὰ πεῖσαι μέν—sc. διδάξαι δ' οὐ.

Crito 43 d, οὐ δέ τοι ἀφίκται, ἀλλὰ δοκεῖν [so Oxon. and two more MSS.] μέν μοι, ἥξειν τήμερον—sc. ‘but I am not sure.’

Phdr. 242 c, εἰμὶ μάντις μέν, οὐ πάντα δὲ σπουδাইος, ἀλλ', ὥσπερ οἱ τὰ γράμματα φαιδοι, ὅστον μὲν ἐμαυτῷ μόνον ικανός.

Cf. Andoc. i. 22. p. 4, ταντὶ ἔλεγεν ἄν, η̄ οὐ; ἐγὼ μὲν οἴμαι—sc. ‘but another might not.’ (οἴμαι μὲν ἔγώ would have been ‘I think, but am not sure.’)

## § 250\*. MM. Disjunctive clause to be mentally supplied.

Crat. 389 e, ἔως ἀν τὴν αὐτὴν ἰδέαν ἀποδιδῷ, ἔαν τε ἐν ἀλλῷ σιδῆρῳ, [ἔαν τε ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ,] ὅμως ὁρθῶς ἔχει τὸ ὅργανον.

## § 251. N. Protasis of a hypothetical reason left to be mentally supplied.

Symp. 236 b, (A) ἔχεις εἰπεῖν; (B) Οὐ μέντ' ἀν . . . ἐφοίτων παρὰ σέ—i. e. ‘No: for else I should certainly not have,’ &c.

Phdr. 227 d, εἴθε γράψειεν κ.τ.λ.· ἡ γὰρ ἀν ἀστεῖοι καὶ δημωφελεῖς εἰεν οἱ λόγοι.

Euthyd. 280 a, οὐ γὰρ δῆπον ἀμαρτάνοι γ' ἀν ποτέ τις σοφίᾳ . . . ἡ γὰρ ἀν οὐκέτι σοφίᾳ εἴη.

## § 252. O. Hypothetical sentence;—εἴπερ representing the Protasis.

Euthyd. 296 b, οὐκον ἡμᾶς γε [σφαλεῖ], ἀλλ', εἴπερ, σέ.

Rep. 497 e, οὐ τὸ μὴ βούλεσθαι, ἀλλ', εἴπερ, τὸ μὴ δύνασθαι διακώλυσει.

Legg. 667 a, οὐκ, ω̄ γαθέ, προσέχων τούτῳ τὸν νοῦν δρῶ τοῦτο, εἴπερ.

Ib. 900 e, καὶ τῶν μὲν προσήκειν ἡμῖν, εἴπερ, ὁπόσα φλαῦρα.

Cf. Arist. Eth. VIII. iii., ἀλλ' εἴπερ, σώζεσθαι βούλεται αὐτόν, ἵνα αὐτὸς ἔχῃ also ib. IX. vii., X. iii. And Aristoph. Nub. 227, “Ἐπειτ’ ἀπὸ ταρρόν τοὺς θεοὺς ὑπερφρονεῖς, Ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, εἴπερ.

## § 253. P. Hypothetical sentence;—εἰ δὲ representing the Protasis.

Symp. 212 c, εἰ μὲν βούλει, ω̄ ἐγκάμιον εἰς Ἐρωτα νόμισον εἰρῆσθαι εἰ δέ, δ' τι καὶ δη̄η χαίρεις δινομάζων, τοῦτο δινόμαξε.

## §§ 254, 255.] ABBREVIATED CONSTRUCTION. 225

Euthyd. 285 c, εἰ μὲν βούλεται, ἐψέτω, εἰ δ', δ' τι βούλεται τοῦτο ποιεῖτο.

Legg. 688 b, εἰ μὲν βούλεσθε, ω̄ παίξων εἰ δ', ω̄ σπουδάζων.

Alc. I. 114 b, τί οὐκ ἀπίδειξας, εἰ μὲν βούλει, ἐρωτῶν με ὥσπερ ἔγώ σέ· εἰ δέ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπὶ σεαυτοῦ λόγῳ διέξελθε.

This εἰ δὲ does not stand for εἰ δὲ μή, in reference to the βούλει of the former clause; but refers to a βούλει of its own, with reference to the coming clause.

The usage is common in Homer: cf. Il. vi. 376, Eἰ δ', ἄγε, xxii. 381, Eἰ δ', ἄγετε, ix. 46, εἰ δὲ καὶ αὐτόι, Φευγόντων κ.τ.λ., 262, Eἰ δέ, σὺ μέν μεν ἄκουσον.

## § 254. Q. Hypothetical sentence;—suppression of Apodosis.

Rep. 575 d, οὐκον ἔαν μὲν ἐκόντες ὑπείκωσιν—· ἔαν δὲ κ.τ.λ.

Gorg. 520 e, εἰ εὖ ποιήσας ταύτην τὴν εὐεργεσίαν ἀντ' εὐ πείσεται—· εἰ δὲ μή, οὐ.

More commonly the form is ἔαν μὲν . . . εἰ δέ, as also in Thucydides.

Symp. 185 d, ἔαν μέν σοι ἐθέληρ παύεσθαι ἡ λόγη—· εἰ δὲ μή, κ.τ.λ.

Legg. 854 c, καὶ ἔαν μέν σοι λωφᾶ τι τὸ νόσημα—· εἰ δὲ μή, κ.τ.λ.

Protag. 325 d, ἔαν μὲν ἐκῶν πείθηται—· εἰ δὲ μή, κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 311 d, ἀν μὲν ἐξικνῆται . . . —· εἰ δὲ μή, κ.τ.λ.

Hip. Ma. 287 a, ἔαν . . . ἀντιλαμβάνωμαι—‘suppose I’ &c.

Rep. 440 d, ἀλλ' εἰ πρὸς τούτῳ καὶ τόδε ἐνθυμεῖ . . . , δῆτι κ.τ.λ.—

Symp. 177 b, εἰ δὲ βούλει αἱ σκέψασθαι κ.τ.λ.—

With εἰ βούλει, or εἰ βούλεσθε, the Protasis also is often curtailed.

Symp. 220 d, εἰ δὲ βούλεσθε ἐν ταῖς μάχαις κ.τ.λ.—where εἰ βούλεσθε represents εἰ βούλεσθε σκέψασθαι τὸν Σωκράτη ὅποιος ἐστίν.

Crat. 392 a, εἰ δὲ βούλει περὶ τῆς ὄρνιθος.

Theaet. 196 e, εἰ δὲ βούλει, . . . κεχρήμεθα.

Cf. Hom. Il. i. 580, Εἴπερ γάρ κ' ἐθέλησιν κ.τ.λ., xv. 559, ἀλλ' εἴ μιν ἀεικισταίμεθ, κ.τ.λ., xxi. 487, Εἰ δ' ἐθέλεις πολέμοιο δαήμεναι κ.τ.λ., Od. xv. 80, Εἰ δ' ἐθέλεις. Suppression of the Apodosis is also common in Homer after ἐπειτ,—as Il. iii. 59, Od. iii. 103, viii. 236.

## § 255. R. Form of Apodosis of a Hypothetical represented by ἄν, the Verb or Participle being understood.

Phædo 98 c, ἔδοξεν ὅμοιότατον πεπονθέναι ὥσπερ ἀν εἰς τις . . . λέγοι.

In this common phrase the *ān* represents not so much a particular sentence, such as e.g. here *πεπονθῶσ* *ān* *εἴη τις*, but rather a vague sentence such as *τὸ πρᾶγμα ἀν εἴη*.

Apol. 29 b, *τούτῳ καὶ ἐνταῦθα ἵστως διαφέρω . . . , καὶ εἰ δή τῷ σοφώτερός του φαίνη εἶναι, τούτῳ ἄν—sc. σοφώτερος ἀν φαίνη εἶναι*—but this suppression is a graceful escape from the appearance of self-assertion.

Politic. 308 c, *εἴ τις πρᾶγμα δύτιον, . . . κάνει εἰ τὸ φαυλότατον, . . . ξυνίστησιν*. Here the *κάνει . . . φαυλότατον* is exegetic of *δύτιον*—‘any whatever, so that even if you understood it of the vilest it would mean that.’ The *καὶ* is hyperbolically placed, and belongs to the *εἰ* clause.

Symp. 221 e, *ὄνματα καὶ ρήματα ἔξωθεν περιαμπέχονται, Σατύρου ἀν τινα ὑβριστοῦ δοράν*—‘something [like] what a satyr’s hide would be.’ In this instance, as also in the last, it is a Participle, not a Verb, which is to be understood.

Rep. 468 a, *τί δὲ δὴ τὰ περὶ τὸν πόλεμον; πῶς ἐκτέον κ.τ.λ.; Δέγη, ἔφη, ποῖοι ἄν;*

#### § 256. S. Condition or Reason referring to an *implicit* Proposition.

Phædo 61 b, *Εὐήνω φράζε . . . ἀν σωφρονῆ ἐμὲ διώκειν*—‘tell him to follow me,—*which he will do if he is wise*.’

Symp. 173 d, *ὅπόθεν . . . τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ἔλαβες . . . , οὐκ οἶδα ἔγωγε ἐν μὲν γὰρ τοῖς λόγοις ἀεὶ τοιοῦτος εἰ—*‘I do not know how you came by it, *but at all events it fits you; for*’ &c.

Theat. 158 a, *ὁκνῶ εἰπεῖν ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ὅ τι λέγω*· *ἐπεὶ κ.τ.λ.*

Protag. 333 c, *αἰσχυνούμην ἀν ἔγωγε τοῦτο ὄμολογεν*· *ἐπεὶ πολλοὶ γέ φασι κ.τ.λ.*

Ib. 335 c, *εἰμι ἐπεὶ καὶ ταῦτ’ ἀν ἵστως οὐκ ἀδῶς σου ἥκουν.*

#### § 257. T. Direct conjunction of one or more particulars with a clause covering the rest.

##### a. In summarily breaking off enumeration of particulars.

Phædo 100 d, *ἡ ἐκείνου τοῦ καλοῦ εἴτε παρουσίᾳ εἴτε κουνωνίᾳ εἴτε ὅπῃ δὴ καὶ ὅπως προσαγορευομένη.*

Legg. 834 e, *εἴτε τριετηρίδες εἴτε αὖ διὰ πέμπτων ἐτῶν εἴθε ὅπῃ καὶ ὅπως ἀν . . . διανεμθῶσι.*

Tim. 48 c, *τὴν μὲν περὶ ἀπάντων εἴτε ἀρχὴν εἴτε ἀρχὰς εἴτε ὅπῃ δοκεῖ.*

Crito 50 a, *εἴτε ἀποδιδράσκειν, εἴθε ὅπως δεῖ ὄνομάσαι τοῦτο.*

Apol. 41 b, *Οὐδοσέα ἡ Σίσυφον ἡ ἄλλους μυρίους ἀν τις εἴποι.*

#### §§ 258, 259.] ABBREVIATED CONSTRUCTION. 227

Phædo 70 e, *οἶον τὸ καλὸν τῷ αἰσχρῷ ἐναντίον [τυγχάνει ὅν], καὶ ἂλλα δὴ μυρία οὐτῶς ἔχει.* Similarly Phædo 73 d, 94 b, Gorg. 483 d, Legg. 944 b.

Protag. 325 a, *δικαιοσύνη, καὶ σωφροσύνη, καὶ τὸ ὄστιν εἶναι, καὶ συλλήθευρη ἐν αὐτῷ προσαγορεύειναι ἀνδρὸς ἀρετήν.*

The peculiarity of these contracted forms of expression may be appreciated by comparing the following regularly composed sentence:—

Protag. 358 a, *εἴτε γὰρ ἥδη εἴτε τερπνὸν λέγεις εἴτε χαρτόν, εἴτε ὅπόθεν καὶ ὅπως χαίρεις τὰ τοιαῦτα ὄνομάζων, ὃ βέλτιστε Πρόδικε, τοῦτο μοι πρὸς ὃ βούλομαι ἀπόκριναι.*

The contracted forms give us always the feeling of abbreviation, as if the speaker was himself impatient of prolixity.

Gorg. 494 d, (A) *φημὶ τὸν κνώμενον ἥδεως ἀν βιῶναι.* (B) *Πότερον εἰ τὴν κεφαλὴν μάνον κνησιῷ, ή ἔτι τί σε ἐρωτῶ;*

Apol. 20 d, *οὗτοι δὲ τάχ’ ἀν . . . μείζω τινα ἡ κατ’ ἄνθρωπον σοφίαν σοφοὶ εἰσεν, ή οὐκ ἔχω τί λέγω.*

#### § 258. b. In summary transitions to one particular.

Legg. 715 c, *τοὺς ἄρχοντας . . . ἑπηρέτας . . . ἐκάλεσα οὐ τι καινοτομίας ὄνομάτων ἔνεκα, ἀλλ’ ἡγοῦμαι κ.τ.λ.*

Apol. 36 a, *τὸ μὴ ἀγανακτεῖν . . . ἀλλα τέ μοι πολλὰ συμβύλλεται, καὶ οὐκ ἀνέπιστόν μοι γέγονε τὸ γεγονὸς τοῦτο.*

Cf. Lysias xxviii. 4–5. p. 179, *οἵμαι . . . οὐδένα ἀν . . . ἐπιτρέψαι . . . , ἀλλως τε καὶ Ἐργοκῆς ἔλεγεν.* St. Mark vi. 5, *καὶ οὐκ ἥδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδὲμιλαν δύναμιν ποῆσαι, εἰ μὴ . . . ἐθεράπευσε.*

Hip. Ma. 281 c, (A) *τί ποτε τὸ αἴτιον ὅτι οἱ παλαιοὶ . . . φαίνονται ἀπεχόμενοι . . . ;* (B) *Τί δ’ οἴει ἀλλο γε η ἀδύνατοι ἥσαν;*

Phædo 63 d, (A) *σκεψύμεθα τί ἐστὶν ὁ βούλεσθαι μοι δοκεῖ πάλαι εἴπειν.* (B) *Τί δὲ ἀλλο γε η πάλαι μοι λέγει ὁ μέλλων κ.τ.λ.;*

#### § 259. U. Use of *πολλοῦ δεῖ* instead of *οὐ*.

In the regular or full construction *πολλοῦ δεῖ* is either interjected parenthetically, or subjoined, to strengthen a negation. But, in the instances which follow, a Negative is dropped out, and the *πολλοῦ δεῖ* is made to fill the same place in the construction which the Negative filled.

Rep. 378 c, *πολλοῦ δεῖ μυθολόγητέον . . . , ἀλλὰ κ.τ.λ.*

Symp. 203 c, *πολλοῦ δεῖ ἀπαλὸς . . . , ἀλλὰ σκληρός.* Fully and regularly this would have been *οὐχ ἀπαλός, —πολλοῦ γε καὶ δεῖ, —ἀλλὰ σκληρός.*

Gorg. 517 a, πολλοῦ γε δεῖ μῆποτέ τις τοιαῦτα ἐργάσηται. Fully οὐ μῆποτέ τις (πολλοῦ γε δεῖ) τοιαῦτα ἐργάσηται.

§ 260. V. Extension of the government of a Verb, irrationally, so as to admit of the addition of an afterthought to a Participle clause without a new construction.

Polit. 276 e, εἰς ταῦτὸν βασιλέα καὶ τύραννον ξυνέθεμεν, ἀνομοιοτάτους ὅντας αὐτούς τε καὶ τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς ἔκατέρου τρόπον—where there is no justification in the sense for bringing *τὸν τρόπον* under the government of *ξυνέθεμεν*.

§ 261. W. Two Participles, representing the reciprocal action of two parties, made to agree each of them with both conjointly,—to avoid specification in set terms.

Crito 48 d, ἐξάγοντές τε καὶ ἐξαγόμενοι—i. e. σύ τε ἐξάγων, ἐγώ τε ἐξαγόμενος.

Cf. Isocr. vi. 47. p. 125, ἀπείπομεν δὲ ἀκούοντές τε καὶ λέγοντες—i. e. ὑμεῖς τε ἀκούοντες, ἐγώ τε λέγων. Somewhat similarly Arist. Categ. vi. 13, ὅρος μὲν μικρὸν λέγεται, κέγχρος δὲ μεγάλη, τῷ τῶν ὄμογενῶν μείζονα εἶναι—where however μείζονα, still more brachylogically, stands for *τὴν μὲν μείζων*, τὸ δὲ ἔλαττον.

## § 262. IDIOMS OF SENTENCES:—PLEONASM OF CONSTRUCTION.

From instances of Pleonasm must be excluded

1. Cases in which the force of a word has been attenuated by its frequent use in that particular connection; e. g. *εἶναι* subjoined to *ἐκῶν* and the like:

2. All cases in which redundancy has resulted from Change of Construction, or from Binary Structure:

3. Cases of fullness of Construction: e. g.

Phædo 62 a, τοῦτο μόνον τῶν ἀλλων ἀπάντων—which is simply the full form of which *μόνον ἀπάντων* would have been an abbreviation; as ‘distinct from all the rest’ is more accurate than ‘distinct from all:’

Or the use of *ὅστε* with the Infinitive, following *δύναμαι* &c.

Or the use of a deliberate form of speaking, as in

Apol. 19 b, τι δὴ λέγοντες διέβαλλον οἱ διαβάλλοντες;

Ib. 34 d, ἐπιεικῆ ἀν μοι δοκῶ . . . λέγειν λέγων κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 36 a, οὐκ ἀνέλπιστόν μοι γέγονε τὸ γεγονὸς τοῦτο.

## § 263.] PLEONASM OF CONSTRUCTION.

Legg. 858 a, τίνα τρόπον ἀν γιγνόμενον γίγνοιτο.

Phædo 75 d, καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἐρωτήσεσιν ἐρωτῶντες καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν ἀποκριθέμενοι.

Cf. Isæus ii. 22, οὐκ ἀν ποιησάμενος ἄλλον οἰκειότερον ἐμοῦ ποιήσαιτο ἀν· whereby we are reminded of Homer's (Od. xi. 612) Μὴ τεχνησάμενος μηδ' ἄλλο τι τεχνήσαιτο Ὅσ κεῦνον τελαμῶνα ἐῇ ἐγκάτθετο τέχνη.

Or, in coordinate clauses which have a common part, the expression of this in each clause, as in

Phdr. 255 d, ὥσπερ ἐν κατόπτρῳ ἐν τῷ ἐρῶντι ἑαυτὸν ὁρῶν.

Rep. 553 b, πταίσαντα ὥσπερ πρὸς ἔρματι πρὸς τῷ πόλει.

Phædo 67 d, ὥσπερ ἐκ δεσμῶν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος.

(Compare these with the real Pleonasm of Prepositions below—§ 265.)

## § 263. A. Pleonasm of particular words.

a. Of the Negative.

a. In the same clause.

Rep. 339 b, οὐπω δῆλον οὐδέ εἰ μεγάλη.

Ib. 389 a, οὐκοῦν Ὁμήρου οὐδὲ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀποδεξόμεθα.

Crito 43 b, οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία οὐδέ τοῦτος ηθελον.

Euthyd. 279 a, οὐδὲ σεμνοῦ ἀνδρὸς πάνυ τι οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἔοικεν εἶναι εὐπορεῖν. So Phædo 115 c.

Polit. 300 e, μηδὲν πλῆθος μηδ' ἡττων δυνατὸν λαβεῖν τέχνην.

Phædo 100 a, οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία οὐ σφόδρα.

Hip. Ma. 292 b, οὐ μοι δοκεῖ, δὲ Ἰππία, οὐκ, εἰ ταῦτα γε ἀποκρινάμην.

Lysis 221 c, οὐκ ἀν, εἴ γε τὸ κακὸν κ.τ.λ., οὐκ ἀν ἦν κ.τ.λ.

Crat. 398 e, οὐδέ εἴ τι οἶδε τ' ἀν εἴην εὑρεῖν, οὐ συντείνω.

Euthyphro 4 d, οὐτ' εἰ δὲ τι μάλιστ' ἀπέκτεινεν, . . . οὐ δεῖν.

Cf. Hom. Il. i. 86, &c.

The usage is common, of course, where the Negative is distributed to subdivisions of the sentence, as in

Theæt. 163 a, δλλ' οὐ δίκαιον οὐτε σὺ οὐτ' ἀν ἡμεῖς φαῖμεν.

The object of the Pleonasm is, after premising the Negative as an announcement of the general form of the sentence, to place it also in close contact with the word which it immediately concerns.

§ 264. β. Not in the same clause. In this case the repetition seems almost<sup>15</sup> irrational.

Apol. 27 e, ὅπως δὲ σύ τινα πείθοις ἀν ώς οὐ, κ.τ.λ., οὐδεμία μηχανή ἔστι.

Legg. 747 d, μηδὲ τοῦθ' ἡμᾶς λανθανέτω περὶ τόπων, ώς οὐκ εἰσὶν ἄλλοι τινὲς διαφέροντες ἀλλων πρὸς τὸ γεννᾶν ἀνθρώπους ἀμείνους καὶ χείρους· οὐς οὐκ ἐναντία νομοθετητέον. οἱ μέν γέ που διὰ πνεύματα κ.τ.λ.

Cf. Antiph. vi. 10. p. 142, οὕτε ὅστις οὐκ ἄλλα κατηγορεῖ ἢ ἢ διώκει ἐν πράγματι τοιούτῳ, πιστεύσαι δῆπον αὐτῷ ἀξιώτερόν ἔστιν ἢ ἀπιστῆσαι —where οὐκ is irrational.

#### § 265. b. Of Prepositions.

Phdr. 278 a, ἐν δὲ τοῖς διδασκομένοις . . . ἐν μόνοις τὸ ἐναργὲς εἶναι.

Cf. Thuc. iii. 53, ἐν δικασταῖς οὐκ ἐν ἄλλοις δεξάμενοι γενέσθαι ἢ ὑμῖν.

#### § 266. c. Of Conjunctions.

Symp. 210 b, καὶ ἐὰν ἐπεικῆς ὁν τὴν ψυχήν τις καὶ ἐὰν σμικρὸν ἄνθος ἔχῃ.

d. Of ἀν.

Phdr. 276 b, τῇ γεωργικῇ χρώμενος τέχνη ἀν σπείρας εἰς τὸ προσῆκον ἀγαπῶῃ ἀν κ.τ.λ.

Apol. 31 a, κρούσαντες ἀν με, πειθόμενοι Ἀνύτῳ, ῥᾳδίως ἀν ἀποκτεῖνατε.

e. Of ἔφη, &c.

Symp. 175 d, καὶ εἰπεῖν ὅτι Εὖ ἀν ἔχοι, φάναι, ὁ Ἀγάθων.

Ib. 190 c, λέγει ὅτι Δοκῶ μοι, ἔφη, κ.τ.λ.

§ 267. B. Resumption of a Noun, where no Change of Construction has intervened, by Oblique Cases of αὐτός.

See under 'Binary Structure,' § 222, above.

#### § 268. C. Pleonasm in sentences of Contrast.

Polit. 262 a, τὸ ζητούμενον ἐν διπλασίαις τὰ νῦν ἐν τοῖς ἡμίσεσιν εἰς τότε ποιήσει ζητεῖσθαι.

Legg. 805 a, ἡμίσεια πόλις ἀντὶ διπλασίας.

Tim. 39 c, δλίγου τῶν πολλῶν.

Phædo 58 a, πάλαι γενομένης αὐτῆς πολλῷ ὕστερον φαίνεται ἀποθανών.

Ib. 7 e, ἐκ μείζονος ὄντος πρότερον ὕστερον ἔλαττον γενήσεται.

<sup>15</sup> Cf., perhaps, Thucyd. iii. 36, πόλιν ὅλην διαφθείραι μᾶλλον ἢ οὐ τὸν αἵτιον.

#### §§ 269—271.] CHANGED CONSTRUCTION.

Soph. 219 b, ὅπερ ἀν μὴ πρότερον τις ὁν ὕστερον εἰς οὐσίαν ἄγη. So 265 b.

Cf. Lysias xxxi. 24. p. 189, τοιγάρτοι πρότερον βελτίων γενούμενος περὶ τὴν πόλιν, ὕστερον βουλεύειν ἀξιούτω.

Phædo 64 c, ἐὰν ἄρα καὶ σοὶ ἔνδοκῇ ἄπερ καὶ ἐμοί.

Ib. 76 e, ἀναγκαῖον, οὗτος ὕσπερ καὶ ταῦτα ἔστιν, οὗτος καὶ τὴν ἡμέτέραν ψυχὴν εἴναι.

Cf. Xen. Anab. II. i. 22, καὶ ἡμῖν ταῦτα δοκεῖ ἄπερ καὶ βασιλεῖ, Hom. II. vi. 476, δότε δῆ καὶ τόνδε γενέσθαι Παιᾶ ἐμόν, ώς καὶ ἐγώ περ, ἀριπρεπέα Τρώεσσι, (and more in Heindorf, on Phædo 64 c).

#### § 269. D. Pleonasm in stereotyped phrases.

Phædo 91 d, πολλὰ δὴ σώματα καὶ πολλάκις κατατρίψασα.

Ib. 99 b, πολλὴ καὶ μακρὰ ῥάθυμα.

Ib. 79 e, ὄλφ καὶ παντί (perhaps).

Legg. 823 e, μήτε ἐγρηγορόσι μήτε εὔδοουσι κύρτοις ἀργὸν θήραν διαπονουμένοις. (This perhaps approaches nearer to Hyperbole—for which see § 317, below.)

#### § 270. IDIOMS OF SENTENCES:—CHANGED CONSTRUCTION.

##### A. As to Cases of Nouns.

###### a. Nominative Absolute—in exposition.

Soph. 266 d, τίθημι δύο διχῆ ποιητικῆς εἰδῶν· θεία μὲν καὶ ἀνθρωπίνη κατὰ θάτερον τμῆμα, κατὰ δὲ θάτερον τὸ μὲν αὐτῶν ὅν, τὸ δὲ ὄμοιωμάτων τινῶν γέννημα.

Ib. 218 e, τί δῆτα προταξίαμεθ' ἀν εὐγνωστον καὶ σμικρὸν . . .; οἷον ἀσπαλιευτής.

###### § 271. b. Inversion of government.

Theæt. 192 a, δεῖ ὁδε λέγεσθαι περὶ αὐτῶν, ἐξ ἀρχῆς διοριζομένους.

Apol. 21 c, διαλεγόμενος αὐτῷ, ἔδοξε μοι οὗτος ὁ ἀνὴρ κ.τ.λ.

Legg. 811 e, ἀποβλέψας πρὸς τοὺς λόγους . . ., ἔδοξαν . . . μοι . . . εἰρῆσθαι.

Ib. 922 b, ἀναγκαῖον δὲ εἰπεῖν, βλέψας κ.τ.λ.

Phileb. 49 b, πάντες δόποι κ.τ.λ., ἀναγκαιότατον ἔπεσθαι τοῖς μὲν ῥώμην αὐτῶν κ.τ.λ.

Theæt. 173 d, σπουδᾶ δ' ἔταιρειῶν ἐπ' ἀρχὰς καὶ σύνοδοι καὶ δεῖπνα καὶ σὸν αἰλητρίστη κῶμοι, οὐδὲ ὄντα πράττειν προσίσταται αὐτοῖς.

Symp. 208 e, οἱ δὲ κατὰ τὴν ψυχήν—εἰσι γάρ κ.τ.λ.—τούτων ὅταν τις κ.τ.λ.

Gorg. 474 e, καὶ μὴν τά γε κατὰ τὸν νόμον . . . οὐ δέπου ἐκτὸς τούτων ἔστι τὰ καλά.

Rep. 565 d—e, ὡς ἄρα δὲ γενούμενος τοῦ ἀνθρωπίνου σπλαγχνοῦ . . . ἀνάγκη δὴ τούτῳ λύκῳ γενέσθαι.

Euthyd. 281 d, κινδυνεύει σύμπαντα . . . οὐ περὶ τούτου δὲ λόγος αὐτοῖς εἶναι.

Critias 107 e, ἐκ δὴ τοῦ παραχρῆμα νῦν λεγόμενα, τὸ πρέπον δὲ μὴ δυνάμεθα πάντως ἀποδιδόναι, συγγιγνώσκειν χρέων.

§ 272. c. Different governments, either of them regular, brought together into one sentence.

Rep. 378 d, τοιαῦτα λεκτέα μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ παιδία εὐθὺς καὶ γέρουσι.

Ib. 566 e, ὅταν πρὸς τὸν ἔξω ἔχθρον τοῖς μὲν καταλλαγῇ τοὺς δὲ καὶ διαφθείρῃ.

Symp. 203 a, διὰ τούτου πᾶσά ἔστιν ἡ διμίλια . . . θεοῖς πρὸς ἀνθρώπους, καὶ ἐγρηγορόσι καὶ καθεύδουσι—the words καὶ ἐγρηγορόσι καὶ καθεύδουσι referring to ἀνθρώπους.

Phædo 88 c, εἰς ἀπιστίαν καταβαλεῖν οὐ μόνον τοῖς προειρημένοις λόγοις, ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰς τὰ ὑστερον μέλλοντα ῥηθῆσθαι.

§ 273. d. Change to a previous construction.

Rep. 413 e, τὸν ἀκίρατον ἐκβαίνοντα καταστατέον ἄρχοντα . . . , καὶ τιμᾶς δοτέον καὶ ζῶντι καὶ τέλευτήσαντι, . . . γέρα λαγχάνοντα.

§ 274. e. Change to a Genitive Absolute.

Rep. 590 d, ἀμεων παντὶ . . . ἄρχεσθαι, μάλιστα μὲν οἰκείον ἔχοντος κ.τ.λ.

Legg. 755 d, τούτους εἶναι στρατηγοὺς . . . , δοκιμασθέντων καθάπερ οἱ νομοφύλακες.

§ 275. f. The following are simple Anacolutha, reducible to no principle whatever.

Legg. 823 d, εἴθ' ὑμᾶς μήτε τις ἐπιθυμίᾳ . . . ποτὲ λάβοι . . . , μήτε ἐγρηγορόσι μήτε καθεύδουσι κύρτοις ἀργὸν θήραν διαπονούμενοις.

Critias 116 d, νεώς ἦν σταδίου μὲν μῆκος, εὖρος δὲ τρισὶ πλέθροις.

§ 275\*. AA. As to Number of Nouns and Pronouns.

a.

Phædo 62 a, τυγχάνει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ . . . ἔστιν δέ τε καὶ οἷς βέλτιον,

Phædo 82 a, οἵ δὲ ἐκάστη ἵοι κατὰ τὰς αὐτῶν δμοιότητας τῆς μελέτης.

Symp. 207 b, ἐρωτικῶς διατιθέμενα περὶ τὴν τροφὴν τοῦ γενομένου, καὶ ἔτοιμά ἔστιν ὑπὲρ τούτων διαμάχεσθαι—where τούτων = τοῦ γενομένου.

Protag. 345 e, οὐχ δὲ ἀν μὴ κακὰ πονῆ ἐκάν, τούτων φησὶν ἐπαινέτης εἶναι.

Rep. 426 c, ὡς ἀποθανομένους, δὲ ἀν τοῦτο δρᾶ.

Conversely to the last two instances

Symp. 187 e, προσφέρειν οἵς ἀν προσφέρῃ, δέπως ἀν τὴν ἡδονὴν καρπώσηται.

Rep. 554 a, θησαυροποιὸς ἀνήρ, οὗς δὴ καὶ ἐπαινεῖ τὸ πλῆθος.

§ 276. B. As to Verbs.

a. Original construction abandoned, after interposed clause, in favour of that of the interposed clause. (For other applications of the same principle, see ‘Attraction,’ §§ 192—194, above.)

Phædo 107 b, τὰς ὑποθέσεις τὰς πρώτας, καὶ εἰ πισταὶ ὑμῖν εἰσίν, δέπως ἐπισκεπτέαι σαφέστερον.

This change is commonest after such interposed clauses as express *saying*, *seeming*, or *thinking*.

Crat. 384 c, ὅτι δὲ οὐ φησὶ κ.τ.λ., ὥσπερ ὑποπτεύω, αὐτὸν σκώπτειν.

Phdr. 272 d, παντάπασι γάρ, οὐ καὶ κατ’ ἀρχὰς εἴπομεν, . . . ὅτι οὐδέν . . . δέοι κ.τ.λ.

Gorg. 493 b, τὸ δὲ κόσκινον ἄρα λέγει, ὡς ἔφη ὁ πρός με λέγων, τὴν ψυχὴν εἶναι.

Legg. 728 d, τὸ δὲ τρίτον, πᾶς ἀν τοῦτο νοήσειε, τὴν τοῦ σώματος εἶναι κατὰ φύσιν τιμήν.

§ 277. b. Construction changing from Infinitive to Finite Verb.

Symp. 177 c, τὸ . . . “Ερωτα μηδένα πω ἀνθρώπων τετολμηκέναι ἀξίως ὑμῆσαι, ἀλλ’ οὕτως ἡμέληται.

Ib. 184 b, ἔστι . . . νόμος, ὥσπερ κ.τ.λ., οὕτω δὴ καὶ ἄλλη μία μόνη δουλεία ἐκούσιος λείπεται οὐκ ἐπονεΐστος.

Apol. 19 e, τούτων ἔκαστος οἵσις τε ἔστιν ἵων εἰς ἐκάστην τῶν πόλεων τὸν νέον, οἵς ἔξεστι τῶν ἑαυτῶν πολιτῶν προΐκα ἔνυεῖναι φέ αν βούλωνται, τούτους πείθουσι κ.τ.λ.

Theæt. 190 d, αἱ μάιαι δύνανται τὰς ὡδῖνας μαλθακωτέρας ποιεῖν, καὶ τίκτειν τε δὴ τὰς δυστοκούσας, καὶ ἐὰν νέον δὲ δόξῃ ἀμβλίσκειν, ἀμβλίσκουσι.

§ 278. c. Construction begun afresh with Conjunction or Relative, after intervention of a Participial or Adverbial clause.

Legg. 810 d, κελεύεις γάρ δή με, τῆς αὐτῆς ὅδον ἐχθρωποῦ γεγονίας πολλοῖς, ἵστις δὲ οὐκ ἀλάττοσιν ἔτέροις προσφιλοῦς . . . , μεθ' ὧν διακελεύει με κ.τ.λ.

Crito 44 b, χωρὶς μὲν τοῦ ἐστερῆσθαι τοιούτου ἐπιτηδείου, οἷον ἐγὼ οὐδένα μῆποτε εὑρήσω, ἔτι δὲ καὶ πολλοῖς δόξω κ.τ.λ.

Gorg. 457 b, ἐὰν δέ, οἶμαι, ὥρτορικὸς γεννόμενός τις κάτα ταύτη τῇ τέχνῃ ἀδικῇ.

Rep. 530 b, ἄποπον . . . ἡγήσεται, τὸν νομίζοντα . . . καὶ ζητεῖν κ.τ.λ.

Critias 114 e, ἡ νῆσος αὐτὴ παρείχετο . . . τὸ νῦν ὀνομαζόμενον μόνον, τότε δὲ πλέον ὀνόματος ἦν τὸ γένος ἐκ γῆς ὀρυττόμενον ὀρειχάλκου.

§ 279. d. Construction begun with ὅτι, after Verbs of *knowing* or *saying*, and finished without regard to it.

Gorg. 481 d, αἰσθάνομαι σον ἑκάστοτε . . . , ὅτι ὁπόσ' ἀν φῆ σοῦ τὰ παιδικὰ καὶ ὅπως ἀν φῆ ἔχειν οὐ δυναμένου ἀντιλέγειν.

Legg. 892 d, εἴπον ὅτι πρῶτον ἐμὲ χρῆναι πειραθῆναι κατ' ἐμαυτόν.

Crito 50 b, ἐροῦμεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Ἡδίκει γὰρ ἡμᾶς ἡ πόλις;

Protag. 356 a, εἰ γάρ τις λέγοι ὅτι Ἀλλὰ πολὺ διαφέρει.

§ 280. Often, from the frequency of this use with οὖδα, and with λέγω or εἰπον, ὅτι becomes in such contexts a mere expletive.

Rep. 501 a, οἶσθ' ὅτι τούτῳ ἀν διενεγκεῖν.

Apol. 37 b, ἀν εὖ οὖδ' ὅτι κακῶν ὄντων.

Symp. 175 d, καὶ εἰπεῖν ὅτι Εὖ ἀν ἔχοι κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 189 a, εἰπεῖν τὸν Ἀριστοφάνη ὅτι Καὶ μᾶλλ' ἐπαύσατο.

### § 281. C. As to Oratio Obliqua.

#### a. Change from Indicative to Infinitive Oratio Obliqua.

Gorg. 517 c-d, σὲ . . . οἶμαι . . . ἐγνωκέναι ὡς . . . ἡ μὲν ἔτέρα διακονικὴ ἐστίν, ἢ δυνατὸν εἶναι ἐκπορίζειν κ.τ.λ.

Rep. 391 c-d, μηδὲ ἔώμεν λέγειν, ὡς Θησεὺς . . . ὅρμησεν οὔτως ἐπὶ δευτέρας ἀρπαγάς, μηδέ τιν' ἄλλον . . . ἥρω τολμῆσαι ἀν κ.τ.λ.

Charm. 164 d, δοκεῖ τὸ γράμμα ἀνακεῖσθαι . . . ἀντὶ τοῦ χαῖρε, ὡς τούτου μὲν οὐκ ὀρθοῦ ὄντος τοῦ προσρήματος, τοῦ χαίρειν, οὐδὲ δεῖν τούτο πυρακελεύεσθαι ἀλλήλους.

Laches 198 b, ἡγούμεθα . . . δεινὰ μὲν εἶναι κ.τ.λ.· δέος δὲ παρέχει κ.τ.λ.; δέος γὰρ εἶναι κ.τ.λ.

### §§ 282—284.] CHANGED CONSTRUCTION.

#### § 282. b. Change from Indicative to Optative Oratio Obliqua.

Protag. 327 c-d, εἰ δέοι αὐτὸν κρίνεσθαι πρὸς ἀνθρώπους, οἷς μὴ πατέεια ἐστίν, ἀλλ' εἶν εὔγριοι.

Phædo 95 c-d, οὐδὲν κωλύειν φῆς πάντα ταῦτα μηνύειν . . . ὅτι πολυχρόνιόν τέ ἐστι ψυχὴ κ.τ.λ.: ἀλλὰ γὰρ οὐδέν τι μᾶλλον ἢν ἀθάνατον κ.τ.λ.: καὶ ταλαιπωρουμένη . . . ζῷη κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 96 b, ἐμαυτὸν ἄνω κάτω μετέβαλλον σκοπῶν . . . πότερον τὸ αἷμά ἐστιν κ.τ.λ., ἐκ τούτων δὲ γίγνοιτο μνήμη.

Phdr. 241 b, ὃ δὲ ἀναγκάζεται κ.τ.λ., ἡγνοηκώς . . . ὅτι οὐκ ἄρα ἔδει ποτὲ ἐρῶντι . . . χαρίζεσθαι . . . , εἰ δὲ μή, ἀναγκαῖον εἴη κ.τ.λ.

Hip. Ma. 301 d, δόξαν εἰχομεν περὶ ἐμοῦ τε καὶ σοῦ, ὡς ἐκάτερος ἡμῶν ἐστί, τοῦτο δέ, ὃ ἐκάτερος ἡμῶν εἴη, οὐκ ἄρα εἴημεν ἀμφότεροι.

Gorg. 512 a, λογίζεται ὅτι οὐκ εἰ μέν τις . . . , τούτῳ δὲ βιωτέον ἐστὶ καὶ τούτον διηστειεν.

Phileb. 41 d, [εἴρηται] ὡς τὸ μᾶλλόν τε καὶ ἡττον ἀμφω δέχεσθον, καὶ ὅτι τῶν ἀπείρων εἴτην.

Charm. 156 d-e, Ζάρολξις, ἔφη, λέγει ὅτι . . . οὐ δεῖ κ.τ.λ., ἀλλὰ τοῦτο καὶ αὕτον εἴη κ.τ.λ.

It should be observed, however, that the Optative in these passages is not simply the effect of Oratio Obliqua: for some of the passages are in Present time. The emergence of the Optative marks the transition from fact to inference; it indicates that we are not called upon to accept an additional assertion, but only to follow one step further in the direction already supposed. This is the principal account to be given of this change of construction: it may be, however, that a subsidiary cause is the increasing need, as the sentence unwinds, of marking the dependence upon the main construction of the later and therefore more remote clauses.

#### § 283. c. The contrary change, from the Optative Oratio Obliqua to the Indicative, is in Plato very uncommon; such as is found in

Tim. 18 c, ἐτίθεμεν, μηχανώμενοι ὅπως μηδεῖς . . . γνώσοιτο, νομιοῦσι δὲ πάντες κ.τ.λ.

#### § 284. d. Change from Optative Oratio Obliqua to Infinitive Oratio Obliqua.

Phædo 96 b, ἐμαυτὸν ἄνω κάτω μετέβαλλον σκοπῶν . . . ἄρ', ἐπειδὲν κ.τ.λ., ὡς τινες ἔλεγον, τότε δὴ τὰ ζῶα ἔνυτρέφεται· καὶ πότερον κ.τ.λ., ἐκ τούτων δὲ γίγνοιτο μνήμη καὶ δόξα, ἐκ δὲ μνήμης καὶ δόξης γίγνεσθαι ἐπιστήμην. This passage exemplifies b. also (where it

is quoted). The justification of this further change to the Infinitive lies in the parenthetical *ώς τινες ἔλεγον*, which usurps here the influence properly due to *πότερον*.

§ 285. e. Participial clause, in a sentence of Infinitive Oratio Obliqua, changing into Infinitive.

Phædo 111 c, *τόπους δ' ἐν αὐτῇ εἶναι, τοὺς μὲν βαθυτέρους καὶ ἀνα-*  
*πεπταμένους μᾶλλον ή ἐν φῷ ήμείς οἰκοῦμεν, τοὺς δὲ τὸ χάσμα . . .*  
*ζλατον ἔχειν.*

Politic. 293 e, *λεκτέον μεμιμηρένας . . . , ἃς μὲν ὡς εἰνόμους λέγομεν*  
*ἐπὶ τὰ καλλίω, τὰς δὲ ἀλλας ἐπὶ τὰ αἰσχίονα μεμιμῆσθαι.*

Cf. Hom. Il. xviii. 535, *Ἐν δ' Ἔρις ἐν δὲ Κυδομὸς ὄμιλεον, ἐν δ' ὅλοὴ*  
*Κῆρ, Ἀλλον ζώδην ἔχοντα νεούτατον, ἀλλον δάυτον, Ἀλλον τεθνειῶτα*  
*κατὰ μόθον ἔλκε ποδῶν, Od. vii. 125, ὅμφακες εἰσὶν "Ανθος ἀφεῖσαι,*  
*ἔτεραι δ' ὑποπερκάζουσιν.*

§ 286. D. Inversion of the Antecedent clause, so that the Pronoun in it does not refer to the Relative foregoing, but to some other word in the Relative clause.

Theæt. 201 b, *οἷς μὴ παρεγένοντά τινες . . . , τούτους δύνασθαι κ.τ.λ.,*  
*where τούτους refers to τινες.*

Phædo 70 e, *ἄρα ἀναγκαῖον, ὅσοις ἐστί τι ἐναντίον, μηδαμόθεν ἀλλοθεν*  
*αὐτὸ γίγνεσθαι κ.τ.λ.;—αὐτὸ refers to τι.*

Lysis 219 d, *δ' ἂν τίς τι περὶ πολλοῦ ποιῆται . . . , ἄρα καὶ ἀλλο τι ἀν*  
*περὶ πολλοῦ ποιῶτο;*

Phædo 105 b, *φῷ ἀν τί ἐν τῷ σώματι ἐγγένηται, θερμὸν ἔσται;—sc. τὸ*  
*σῶμα.*

Symp. 204 b, *δν δὲ σὺ φήθης "Ερωτα εἶναι, θαυμαστὸν οὐδὲν ἔπαθες.*

§ 287. IDIOMS OF SENTENCES:—ARRANGEMENT OF WORDS  
 AND CLAUSES.

#### A. Hyperbaton.

The displacement of the natural order of words, which is called Hyperbaton, is not of capricious adoption. Its use is 1. to increase the facility of regulating the emphasis; and 2. to enable language to represent, in a degree, the rapidity of thought, by making one expression literally catch up another.

The Hyperbaton which results from the close adherence of Prepositions to their cases (see below, § 298) is to be excepted from the account just given. It is the result simply of a grammatical exigency.

§§ 288, 289.] ORDER OF WORDS AND CLAUSES. 237

The name Hyperbaton had been given, and the fact recognised, in Plato's own time. Socrates in the Protagoras (343 e), in rectifying the explanation of the passage of Simonides, says *ὑπερβατὸν δεῖ θεῖναι ἐν τῷ ἄσματι τὸ ἀλαθέως.*

§ 288. a. Clauses intermingled by Hyperbaton.

Legg. 693 c, *καὶ ἀλλα δὴ πολλὰ ἡμᾶς τοιαῦτ' ἀν γίγνηται ρήματα μὴ*  
*διαταραττέτω.*

Ib. 860 d, *ἀκούσιως δὲ ἐκούσιον οὐκ ἔχει πράττεσθαι ποτε λόγον—*  
*where the two clauses οὐκ ἔχει λόγον and ἀκούσιως ἐκούσιον πράτ-*  
*τεσθαι are counterchanged.*

Apol. 26 a, *οὐ δεῦρο νόμος εἰσάγειν ἔστι.*

Instances frequently occur in clauses incidental to the machinery of the dialogue,—as in

Phædo 71 c, *ἔγώ σοι, ἔφη, ἐρῶ, δ Σωκράτης.*

Symp. 214 c, *ἀλλά, φάναι, ω 'Ερυξίμαχε, τὸν Ἀλκιβιάδην.*

Apol. 25 c, *εἰπὲ ω πρὸς Διὸς Μέλητε. Similarly 26 e, Meno 71 d.*

Symp. 212 e, *ἴνα . . . τὴν τὸν σοφωτάτου καὶ καλλίστου κεφαλήν—*  
*ἔαν εἴπω οἵτωσί—ἀναδῆσω—ἄρα καταγελάσεσθε μου ὡς μεθίνοντος;*

Two sentences are here counterchanged. As Alcibiades rehearses the form of words with which he intends to accompany the crowning of Socrates, he interrupts himself to justify them, and does his best to carry on the two sentences together. These, if one had been postponed to the other, would have run—"That from my own head to the head of the wisest and handsomest of men I may transfer this garland—Well! and if I shall say that,—what then? will you make fun of me?" In trying to carry on both together, he breaks and counter-changes them, distinguishing them doubtless by difference of tone.

Even so violent a trajectio as this has its parallels in Homer.

§ 289. b. Grammatical governments intermingled by Hyperbaton.

Laches 195 a, *πρὸς τί τοῦτ' εἴπεις βλέψας;*

Symp. 191 d, *ἔστιν . . . δ ἔρως ἔμφυτος ἀλλήλων τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.*

Phdr. 249 d, *ἔστι δὴ οὖν δεῦρο δ πᾶς ἥκων λόγος περὶ τῆς τετάρτης*  
*μανίας.*

Politic. 309 a, *ὑπὸ κακῆς βίᾳ φύσεως ἀπωθούμενα.*

Phileb. 19 e, *παῦσαι τὸν τρόπον ἡμῖν ἀπαντῶν τοῦτον.*

Cf. Andoc. i. 30. p. 5, *τούτων οὖν ἐμοὶ τῶν λόγων ἡ τῶν ἔργων τί προσήκει*; Hdt. ii. 134, *ἔτεστι γὰρ κάρτα πολλοῖσι ὑπέρον τούτων τῶν βασιλέων τῶν τὰς πυραμίδας ταύτας ἦν λιπομένων 'Ροδῶπις.*

§ 290. c. Pronouns (unemphatic) postponed by Hyperbaton.

Politic. 261 b, *τὸ μὲν ἐπὶ ταῖς τῶν ἀψύχων γενέσεσιν αὐτοῦ τάσσοντες* —where *αὐτοῦ* belongs to *τὸ μέν*.

Theæt. 166 d, *τὸν δὲ λόγον αὐτὸν μὴ τῷ ρήματι μου δίωκε*—where *μου* belongs to *τὸν λόγον*.

Gorg. 469 d, *καν τινα δόξῃ μοι τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῶν κατεαγέναι δεῖν*—where *αὐτῶν* belongs to *τινα*.

Phædo 60 b, *ώς ἄποπον . . . ζοικέ τι εἶναι τοῦτο*—where *τι* would normally have found its place beside *ἄποπον*.

A common type is the postponement of an Antecedent *tis*.

Theæt. 188 a, *ἀνάγκη τὸν δοξάζοντα δοξάζειν ἡ ὅν τι οἴδεν ἡ μὴ οἴδεν.*

Crito 53 b, *ἐὰν εἰς τῶν ἐγγύτατά τινα πόλεων ἔλθης.*

§ 290\*. cc. Correlative Conjunctions,—the former postponed by Hyperbaton.

Apol. 18 d, *ῳσπερ σκιαμαχένι ἀπολογούμενον τε καὶ ἐλέγχειν.*

Ib. 28 d, *οὐ ἀν τις ἑαυτὸν τάξῃ ἡ ἡγησάμενος βέλτιστον εἶναι ἡ ἵπ' ἀρχοντος ταχθῆ.*

§ 291. d. Adverbs and Particles displaced by Hyperbaton.

*Οὗτω.*

Legg. 747 b, *ἐν οὐδὲν οὗτῳ δύναμιν ἔχει παίδειον μάθημα μεγάλην*—where *οὗτῳ* belongs to *μεγάλην*.

Theæt. 169 c, *οὗτῳ τις ἔρως δεινὸς ἐνδέδυκε*—where *οὗτῳ* belongs to *δεινός*.

§ 292. *"Ισως.*

Legg. 640 e, *τάχ' ἀν δρθῶς ισως μέμφοιτο.*

Symp. 194 c, *τάχ' ἀν αἰσχύνοιο αὐτοὺς εἰ τι ισως οἷοι κ.τ.λ.* That this is a trajectio of *ισως* we have ground for inferring, 1. from the analogy of the preceding instance, 2. from the familiarity of the combination *τάχ' ἀν ισως*, and 3. from the perfect unfamiliarity of *εἰ ισως*.

§ 293. *"Ετι.*

Symp. 187 b, *οὐ γὰρ δήπον εἰκ διαφερομένων γε ἔτι τοῦ δέξεος καὶ βαρέος ἄρμονία ἀν εἴη*—where *ἔτι* is constructed with *οὐκ ἀν εἴη*.

§§ 294—296.] ORDER OF WORDS AND CLAUSES. 239

Crat. 399 a, *κινδυνεύσω ἔτι τήμερον σοφώτερος τοῦ δέοντος γενέσθαι—* *ἔτι* with *σοφώτερος*.

Tim. 53 d, *τὰς δὲ ἔτι τούτων ἀρχὰς ἀνωθεν θεὸς οἶδε.*

§ 294. *Μέντοι* intrusive, i. e. displacing rather than displaced.

Phdr. 267 e, *Πρωταγόρεια δέ, ὁ Σώκρατες, οὐκ ἦν μέντοι τοιαῦτ' ἄττα;* Apol. 35 c, *μὴ οὖν ἀξιοῦτέ με τοιαῦτα δεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς πράττειν, . . .*

*ἄλλως τε μέντοι νὴ Δία πάντως καὶ ἀσεβείας φένυοντα.* The phrase *ἄλλως τε πάντως καὶ* is rent asunder to admit the words *μέντοι νὴ Δία*, which could have found no other convenient place. It is because *ἄλλως τε πάντως καὶ* had become a fixed phrase that it can suffer this Tmesis without bringing the sense into doubt. In the disengaged *μέντοι νὴ Δία* another familiar sequence (as pointed out by the Zurich editors, coll. Phædo 65 d, 68 b, 73 d, Rep. 332 a,) is to be recognised.

Cf. Ar. Nub. 788, *Tίς ἦν ἢ ματτάμεθα μέντοι τᾶλφετα;*

§ 295. *Γε* intrusive.

Crito 48 a, *ἄλλὰ μὲν δὴ φαίη γ' ἀν τις οἷοί τ' ἐστὶν ἥμας οἱ πολλοὶ ἀποκτινόνται.* It might seem at first sight improbable that this *γε* should not belong to the clause within which it stands. But we have ground for recognising a trajectio here 1. in the sense, which is not helped by *γε* with *φαίη* 2. in the familiarity of the sequence *ἄλλὰ μὲν δὴ . . . γε*, coll. Phædo 75 a, Euthyphro 10 d, Gorg. 492 e, 506 d: and 3. in the consideration that *φαίη ἀν* is not consciously to the speaker a separate clause; that is, it is a parenthesis so familiar that it does not interrupt the thought. It is parallel to Phædo 59 c, *τίνες φῆσθαι οἱ λόγοι;* Euthyphro 15 a, *τι δὲ οἵτις ἄλλο ἡ τιμή;* Symp. 216 d, *πόσης οὔεσθε γέμει . . . σωφροσύνης*; and to the instance next following. (It is plain that in all these cases the meaning does not admit of separating off the parenthetical Verb by commas.) Moreover we find the *ἀν* preceding the *φαίη*, as in Phædo 87 a, *τι οὖν, ἀν φαίη δὲ λόγος, ἔτι ἀπιστεῖς*; but *ἀν* could not commence the clause if it were consciously regarded as distinct.

Gorg. 492 e, *ἄλλὰ μὲν δὴ καὶ ὡς γε σὺ λέγεις δεινὸς δὲ βίος.*

§ 296. *"Αν*, anticipated Hyperbolically with *οἷμα* and the like.

Apol. 32 e, *Δρ' οὖν ἀν με οὔεσθε τοσάδε ἔτη διαγενέσθαι;*

Phædo 64 b, *οἷμα γὰρ ἀν δὴ τοὺς πολλοὺς . . . δοκεῖν.*

Soph. 223 a, *τὸ προσῆκον δύνομ' ἀν ἡγοῦμαι καλεῖν αὐτόν.*

Soph. 224 d, οἷμαί σε, καν εἴ τις . . . προύτάξατο, καλέων οὐδὲν ἀλλο  
κ.τ.λ. where ἄν belongs to καλέων.  
Euthyd. 294 d, οὐκ ἀν οἵει διμολογῆσαι ἡμᾶς ;  
Phdr. 234 e, οἵει ἀν τινα ἔχειν ;  
Tim. 26 b, οὐκ ἄν οἶδα εἰ δυναίμην.  
Cf. Isaeus viii. 20. p. 71, μὴ οἴεσθ' ἄν, εἰ κ.τ.λ., μήτ' ἀν τὸν πατέρα . . .  
εἰσενεγκεῖν. Thuc. iv. 28, οὐκ ἀν οἰόμενος αὐτὸν τολμῆσαι, vi. 11,  
Σικελιῶται δ' ἄν μοι δοκοῦσιν, . . . καὶ ἔτι ἀν ἡσσον δεινοὶ ἡμῖν  
γενέσθαι, viii. 103, οὐκ ἀν οἰόμενοι σφᾶς λαθεῖν τὸν παράπλουν.

#### § 297. e. Prepositions postponed by Hyperbaton.

Legg. 711 e, ὁσαύτως δὲ καὶ ἔνυπάσης δυνάμεως ὁ αὐτὸς πέρι λόγος.  
Soph. 265 a, καὶ τισιν ἐν τοιούτοις εἴδεσιν.  
Phædo 83 e, οὐχ ὅν οἱ πολλοὶ ἔνεκά φασι.  
Cf. Andoc. i. 117. p. 15, ὃν ἵπ' αὐτοῦ εἴνεκα ἐπεβούλεύθη.

#### § 298. f. Prepositions intrusive; that is, retaining their place next to the Adjective prefixed to their Substantive, to the exclusion of Adverbs and the like which qualify that Adjective.

Rep. 391 d, οὗτως ἐπὶ δεινὰς ἀρπαγάς.  
Ib. 395 b, ἔτι τούτων εἰς σμικρότερα.  
Ib. 397 b, διλύγουν πρὸς τὴν αὐτήν.  
Symp. 195 e, ἔξῆς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ψυχαῖς—for ἐν ἔξῆς πάσαις.  
Theæt. 205 c, διλύγουν ἐν τῷ πρόσθεν.  
Phædo 70 c, οὐ περὶ προσηκόντων.  
Ib. 110 c, πολὺ ἔτι ἐκ λαμπροτέρων.  
Apol. 40 a, πάνυ ἐπὶ σμικροῖς.  
Phdr. 245 d, μηδὲ ἔξ ἔνος. So Politic. 310 c.  
Gorg. 449 c, ὡς διὰ βραχυτάτων.  
Legg. 876 b, δὲ τι περὶ σμικρότατα.

Cf. Thuc. i. 63, ὡς ἐσ ἐλάχιστον χωρίον, iii. 46, ὅτι ἐν βραχυτάτῳ,  
ibid. ὅτι ἐπ' ἐλάχιστον, i. 23, ἔστι παρ' οἷς, 35, πολὺ ἐν πλείονι  
αἰτίᾳ, vii. 36, οὐκ ἐν πολλῷ, 79, οὐκ ἐπ' διλύγων ἀσπίδων, 42, οὐδὲ  
. . . καθ' ἔτερα, and so 59, μηδὲ καθ' ἔτερα, and on the same  
principle vii. 72, ἔτι τὰς λοιπὰς for τὰς ἔτι λοιπάς.

#### § 299.

Note, that Plato not unfrequently admits Tmesis: e.g.

Phdr. 230 c, ἐν ἡρέμα προσάντει.

Hip. Ma. 297 b, ἐν πατρός τινος ἰδέᾳ.

#### §§ 300, 301.] ORDER OF WORDS AND CLAUSES. 241

Legg. 797 d, ἐν, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, οὐ τοῖς μὲν τοῖς δ' οὐ.  
Apol. 19 a, and 24 a, ἐν οὕτως διλύγω χρόνῳ (cf. Isaeus vi. 33. p. 59,  
ἐν πάρν διλύγω χρόνῳ).  
Phileb. 20 b, πρὸς δὲ αὖ τοῖς.  
Legg. 666 c, εἰς μέν γε τὸ προάγειν.  
Ib. 729 d, εἰς μὴν πόλιν.  
Ib. 832 c, σὺν ἀεὶ τινι βίᾳ.  
Phædo 59 a, διὰ δὴ ταῦτα.  
Phileb. 35 e, διὰ μὲν τὸ πάθος.  
Rep. 371 d, ἀντὶ αὐτὸν ἀργυρίου.  
Phdr. 238 c, ὑπὸ αὖ τῶν . . . ἐπιθυμιῶν.

#### § 300. B. Primary intention of a sentence suspended by interposition of clause of (a) Contrast or (b) Explanation.

##### a. Clause of Contrast interposed.

Rep. 401 e, καὶ ὁρθῶς δὴ δυσχεράνων, τὰ μὲν καλὰ ἐπαινοῦ κ.τ.λ., τὰ δὲ  
αἰσχρὰ ψέγοι τὸν ὁρθῶς καὶ μισοῖ—where ὁρθῶς δὴ δυσχεράνων is  
continued in τὰ αἰσχρὰ ψέγοι.  
Symp. 173 e, ὅπερ ἐδεόμεθά σου, μὴ ἀλλας ποιήσῃς ἀλλὰ διήγησαι.  
Ib. 179 e, ἔργον οὗτον καλόν . . . ὥστε . . . εὐαριθμήτοις δὴ τισιν ἐδοσαν  
τοῦτο γέρας οἱ θεοί, ἐξ Αἰδον ἀνείναι πάλιν τὴν ψυχήν, ἀλλὰ τὴν  
ἔκείνης ἀνείσαν—the ὥστε being continued at τὴν ἔκείνης ἀνείσαν.  
Theæt. 145 d, ἀλλ' ὅμως, τὰ μὲν ἀλλὰ ἔχω περὶ αὐτὰ μετρίως, σμικρὸν  
δέ τι ἀπορῶ—where ὅμως appertains to σμικρόν τι ἀπορῶ.

Phædo 69 d, οἱ πεφιλοσοφηκότες ὁρθῶς. δὸν δὴ καὶ ἔγώ κατά γε τὸ  
δυνατὸν οὐδὲν ἀπέλιπον ἐν τῷ βίῳ, ἀλλὰ παντὶ τρόπῳ προϋθυμήθην  
γενέσθαι—where the construction of δὸν is continued at παντὶ<sup>τρόπῳ</sup>.

Ib. 87 d, ἀλλὰ γὰρ ἀν φαίη, ἔκαστην . . . ἀνυφαίνοι, ἀναγκαῖον μέντ' ἀν  
εἴη, κ.τ.λ. The objection started by ἀλλὰ γὰρ ἀν φαίη is sus-  
pended, while allowance is made for opposite truth, until  
ἀναγκαῖον μέντ' ἀν κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 106 b, τί κωλύει, ἀρτιον μὲν τὸ περιττὸν μὴ γίγνεσθαι . . . , ἀπολο-  
μένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀντ' ἔκείνου ἀρτιον γεγονέναι;

Legg. 822 c, ἀρ' οὐκ οἰόμεθα γέλοιόν τε καὶ οὐκ ὁρθόν, ἐκεὶ γιγνόμενον  
ἥν ἀν τότε, νῦν ἐνταυθοῖ καὶ ἐν τοῖσι γίγνεσθαι ;

##### § 301. b. Clause of Explanation interposed.

Symp. 206 b, οὐ μέντ' ἀν σὲ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ σοφίᾳ καὶ ἐφοίτων παρά σε  
—where, in meaning, οὐ μέντ' ἀν goes with ἐφοίτων, the ἐθαύ-  
μαζον ἐπὶ σοφίᾳ being explanatory.

Protag. 335 e, τῶν δολικοδρόμων τῷ διαθέν τε καὶ ἔπεσθαι.

Phdr. 244 d, ἡ μανία ἐγγενομένη καὶ προφητεύσασα οὖς ἔδει.

Legg. 648 e, πρὸς δὲ τὴν ἐσχάτην πόσιν ἀπαλλάττοι πρὶν ἀφικυνεῖσθαι.

Gorg. 512 a, λογίζεται ὅτι οὐκ κ.τ.λ.—an elaborate instance.

§ 302. In other writers we have as illustrations

Of a.

Thuc. vi. 68, ἐξ ἣς κρατεῖν δεῖ η̄ μὴ ρᾳδίως ἀποχωρεῖν. Xen. Hell.

VII. iii. 7, ὑμεῖς τοὺς περὶ Ἀρχίαν . . . οὐ ψῆφον ἀνεμείνατε ἀλλ’ ἔτιμαρήσασθε. Isoer. viii. 85. p. 176, τοσοῦτον δὲ διήνεγκαν ἀνοίᾳ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, ὥστε τοὺς μὲν ἄλλους αἱ συμφοραὶ συστέλλουσι . . . , ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τούτων ἐπαιδεύθησαν, xii. 118. p. 257, αἱ μὲν οὖν αἰτίαι . . . , διὰ μακροτέρων μὲν αὐτὰς δηλθον, αἴται δὲ οὖν ἡσταν. Dem. de Cor. 289. p. 322, ἀρετῆς καὶ δείματος, οὐκ ἐσάσωσαν Ψυχάς, ἀλλ’ Ἀιδην κουνὸν ἔθεντο βραβῆ. Soph. Ant. 21, τάφον . . . , Τὸν μὲν προτίσας, τὸν δὲ ἀτιμάσιας ἔχει.

Of b.

Thuc. i. 39, η̄ γε οὐ τὸν προῦχοντα καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ἀσφαλοῦς προκαλούμενον κ.τ.λ., ii. 91, περὶ ἣν ἡ Ἀττικὴ ναῦς φθάσασα καὶ περιπλεύσασα. Hom. Il. x. 307, "Οστις τε τλαΐη, οἵ τ' αὐτῷ κῦδος ἄροιτο, Νηῶν ὠκυπτώρων σχεδὸν ἐλθέμεν. Aesch. Pr. V. 331, Πάντων μετασχῶν καὶ τετολμηκὼς ἐμοί. Soph. Ant. 537, Καὶ ξυμμετίσχω καὶ φέρω τῆς αἰτίας, 1279, τὰ δὲ ἐν δόμοις "Εοικας ἦκειν καὶ τάχ' ὄφεσθαι κακά, El. 1154, ἡς σὸν πολλάκις Φύμας λάθρα προύπεμπεις ὡς φανούμενος Τιμωρός, O. T. 717, Παιδὸς δὲ βλάστας οὐδείσχον ἡμέραι Τρεῖς καὶ νιν ἄρθρα κεῖνος ἐνζεύξας ποδοῖν. Theocrit. Id. xxv. 72, τὸν δὲ γέροντα . . . κλάξοντε περίστανον τ' [Αλιῖ κλάξοντε], Epigr. xix. 1, 'Αρχιδοχον καὶ στᾶθι καὶ εἰσιδε.

§ 303. C. Primary Intention of a sentence expressed apart from the Verb—(i. e. the virtual Primary Predicate to be sought in some other word, or in a Participial clause.)

Rep. 495 d, οὐδὲ ἐφίεμενοι πολλοὶ ἀτελεῖς . . . τυγχάνουσιν—where ἐφίεμενοι is the virtual Primary Predicate.

Theat. 142 c, δοκεῖ γάρ μοι ὀλίγον πρὸ τοῦ θιανάτου ἐντυχεῖν αὐτῷ.

Ib. 173 b, πότερον βούλει διελθώντες ἡ ἔασαντες . . . τρεπώμεθα;

Phædo 63 c, ὅτι παρὰ θεοὺς δεσπότας πάνυ ἀγαθὸν [ἐλπίζω] ἤξειν . . . δῆσχυριστιμην ἄν. The virtual Primary Predicate is δεσπότας πάνυ ἀγαθούς.

Ib. 63 d, σκεψώμεθα τί ἔστιν ὁ βούλεσθαι μοι δοκεῖ πάλαι εἰπεῖν. The virtual Primary Predicate is βούλεσθαι, not δοκεῖ.

Ib. 65 b, ἡ . . . καὶ οἱ πουηταὶ . . . θρυλοῦσιν, ὅτι . . . ὥρωμεν. The

Primary Intention, with which ἡ connects itself, is in the δρᾶμεν clause.

Ib. 69 c, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὅντι πάλαι αἰνίττεσθαι ὅτι . . . κείσεται. The ἀλλὰ τῷ ὅντι connects itself with the κείσεται clause.

Ib. 88 b, οὐδενὶ προσίκει θάνατον θαρροῦντι μὴ οὐκ ἀνοήτως θαρρεῖν. Of the Infinitival sentence θάνατον . . . θαρρεῖν the virtual Primary Predicate is θάνατον θαρροῦντι—*in other words*, it would normally be θάνατον θαρρεῖν, but is changed into a Participle clause for the sake of linking a further sentence to it.

Symp. 207 d, οὗτος μέντοι οὐδέποτε τὰ αὐτὰ ἔχων ἐν αὐτῷ ὅμως διατάσσεται. The Primary Intention of the sentence is satisfied at ἔχων.

Soph. 224 d, οἷμαί σε, κανὸν εἴ τις αὐτοῦ καθιδρυμένος . . . προύταξατο, καλεῖν οὐδὲν ἄλλο πλὴν ὅπερ νῦν δῆ.

Apol. 31 b, τοιτό γε οὐχ οἷον τε ἐγένοντο ἀπαναιχυντῆσαι παρασχόμενοι μάρτυρα. The οὐχ οἷον τε connects itself with παρασχ. μάρτυρα.

In illustration, we have in Thuc. i. 2, ἀδηλον δὲ ὅπότε τις ἐπελθών, καὶ ἀτειχίστων ἄμα ὅντων, ἄλλος ἀφαιρήσεται. Hdt. ii. 134, οὐδὲ διανούσθε εἰδότες μοι φαίνονται λέγειν, ix. 105, τοῦτον δὲ κατέλαβε ὕστερον τούτων ἀποθανόντα κείσθαι. Hom. Od. iv. 739, Εἰ δέ πού τινα κένονς ἐν φρεσὶ μῆτρας ὑφῆνας Ἐξελθών λασίσιν δύνεται. Aesch. Ag. 479, τις δέ παιδὸς . . . παραγγέλμασιν νέοις πυρωθέντα καρδίαν, ἀλλαγῆ λόγου καμέν; (the virtual Predicate in the Infinitival sentence being πυρωθέντα), 740, παρ' αὐτὰ δὲ ἐλθεῖν ἐς Ἰλίου πόλιν λέγοιμ 'ἄν φρόνημα τηνέμον γαλάνας ('there came what I should call a spirit' &c.—virtual Predicate not ἐλθεῖν but φρόνημα *v. g.*), 796, οὐκ ἔστι λαβεῖν ὅμματα φωτὸς τὰ δοκοῦντ' εὑφρονος ἐκ διανοτάς ὑδαρεῖ σαίνειν φιλότητι (where in the Infinitival sentence depending on δοκοῦντα the virtual Predicate is εὑφρονος, not σαίνειν—'which with seeming-kindly heart fawn' &c.). Soph. Aj. 798, τίνδε δὲ ἔξοδον Ολεθρίαν Αἴαντος ἐλπίζει φέρειν—'he fears that this foray, which [by me his messenger] he interprets, will be fatal to him.' Here διεθρίαν is the virtual Predicate.

§ 304. D. Chiasmus, or Inverse Parallelism of clauses and sentences.

Rep. 438 c, ἐπιστήμη δέ τις καὶ ποιά τις [ἐπιστήμη ἔστι] ποιῶν τινός καὶ τινός.

Ib. 494 c, πᾶν μὲν ἔργον πᾶν δὲ ἔπος λέγοντάς τε καὶ πράττοντας.

Rep. 597 d, ὅντως κλίνης ποιητής ὅντως οὕσης· ἀλλὰ μὴ κλίνης τυὸς μηδὲ κλινοπούσ τις.

Symp. 186 a, οὐ μόνον ἐστὶν ἐπὶ ταῖς ψυχαῖς . . . πρὸς τοὺς καλούς· ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς ἄλλα πολλὰ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις.

Ib. 196 b, οὗτ' ἀδικεῖ, οὗτ' ἀδικεῖται, οὗθ' ὑπὸ θεοῦ, οὗτε θεόν.

Theat. 173 d, νόμους δὲ καὶ ψηφίσματα λεγόμενα ἢ γεγραμμένα, οὔτε ὄρθωσιν οὐτ' ἀκοίσουσι.

Symp. 218 a, δεδηγμένος τε ὑπὸ ἀλγεινοτέρους καὶ τὸ ἀλγεινότατον ὡν ἦν τις δηχθεῖη, τὴν καρδίαν ἢ ψυχὴν γάρ δηχθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν φιλοσοφίᾳ λόγων.

Soph. 231 a, καὶ γάρ κυνὶ λύκος, ἀγριώτατον ἡμερωτάτῳ.

Gorg. 474 c, καλόν τε καὶ ἀγαθόν, καὶ κακὸν καὶ αἰσχρόν.

Phædo 102 c, σμικρός τε καὶ μέγας . . . , τοῦ μὲν τῷ μεγέθει ὑπερέχειν τὴν σμικρότητα ὑπερέχων, τῷ δὲ μέγεθος τῆς σμικρότητος παρέχων ὑπερέχον.

Ib. 69 b, τούτου καὶ μετὰ τούτου ὠνούμενά τε καὶ πιπρασκόμενα.

#### § 305. So in Dialogue.

Gorg. 453 d, (A) πότερον . . . πείθει, ἢ οὕ; (B) Οὐδὲ δῆτα [sc. οὐ πείθει], ἀλλὰ πάντων μᾶλιστα πείθει.

Ib. 496 d, (A) πότερον οὖν ἔτι πλείω ἐρωτῶ, ἢ δμολογεῖς κ.τ.λ.; (B) 'Ομολογῶ, ἀλλὰ μὴ ἐρώτα.

In Dialogue, however, the Parallelism is often Direct, instead of Inverse.

Rep. 337 c, (A) ἀλλο τι . . . ποιήσεις; ὡν ἐγώ . . . ἀποκρινεῖ; (B) Οὐκ ἀν θαυμάσαιμι· εἴ μοι σκεψαμένῳ οὖτω δόξειε.

Ib. 428 d, (A) τίς, καὶ ἐν τίσιν; (B) Αὗτη, ἢ φυλακιή, καὶ ἐν τούτοις τοῖς ἄρχοντιν.

Soph. 267 a, (A) Μημητικὸν δὴ . . . ἀπονειμάθει· τὸ δὲ ἀλλο πᾶν ἀφόμεν κ.τ.λ. (B) Νενεμήσθω, τὸ δὲ μεθείσθω.

Cf. Hom. Od. vi. 170–197, where Odysseus is answered in order by Nausicaa,—170–4, corresponding to 187–190, and the remainder to the remainder. And Aesch. Ag. 622, 623, and ib. 1202–5, ΚΛ. Μάντις μ' Ἀπόλλων τῷδ' ἐπέστησεν τέλει· Προτοῦ μὲν αἰδὼς ἦν ἐμοὶ λέγειν τάδε. ΧΟ. Μῶν καὶ θεός περ ἴμέρω πεπληγμένος; Ἀβρύνεται γάρ πᾶς τις εὐν πράσσων πλέον.

§ 306. Often, also, of two points put by A, the former only is taken up by B.

#### §§ 307, 308.] ORDER OF WORDS AND CLAUSES. 245

Rep. 341 b, (A) οὔτε γὰρ ἂν με λάθοις κακουργῶν, οὔτε κ.τ.λ. (B) Οὐδέ γ' ἂν ἐπιχειρήσαιμι.

Phædo 79 b, (A) τί δὲ ἡ ψυχή; ὁρατόν, ἢ ἀειδέσ; (B) Οὐδὲ ἵπ' ἀνθρώπων γε.

Hip. ΜΑ. 293 e, (A) τὸ πρέπον ἄρα τοῦτο λέγομεν ὃ παραγενόμενον ποιεῖ ἔκαστα φαίνεσθαι καλά, . . . ἢ ὁ εἶναι ποιεῖ, ἢ οὐδέτερα τούτων; (B) Ἐμοιγε δοκεῖ (sc. δ—φαίνεσθαι).

Gorg. 462 b, (A) ἐρώτα ἢ ἀποκρίνου. (B) Ἄλλὰ ποιήσω ταῦτα. καὶ μοι ἀπόκριναι, ἢ Σώκρατες.

§ 307. E. Comparative emphasis in co-ordinate expressions marked by the order (which is often the reverse in Greek of what it would be in English).

Symp. 173 e, καὶ δῆλόν γε δὴ ὅτι οὐτω διανοούμενος καὶ περὶ ἐμαντού καὶ περὶ ὑμῶν μαίνομαι. The emphasis is on ἐμαντοῦ, and the ὑμῶν is quite faint.

Ib. 175 b, νῦν οὖν νομίζοντες καὶ ἐμὲ ὑφ' ὑμῶν κεκλησθαι ἐπὶ δεῖπνον καὶ τούσδε τοὺς ἄλλους, θεραπεύετε—‘I your master, as well as the others.’

Ib. 185 c, τυχεῖν δὲ αὐτῷ τινὰ ἢ ὑπὸ πλησμονῆς ἢ ὑπὸ τινος ἄλλου λύγα ἐπιπεπτωκύιαν—‘from some cause, most probably repletion.’

Ib. 189 e, καὶ εἶδος καὶ ὄνομα—‘the class as well as the mere name.’ Euthyphro 3 d, εἴτ' οὖν φθόνφ, ὡς σὺ λέγεις, εἴτε δὲ ἄλλο τι—‘for whatever cause, most probably for envy.’

Apol. 39 b, καὶ ἐγώ τε τῷ τυμήματι ἐμμένω καὶ οὖτοι—‘I as well as they.’

§ 308. F. Hysteron Proteron: where (in other words) the order of expression, following that of thought, reverses the order of occurrence of facts.

Theat. 162 b, εἴπερ μέλλοιέν μοι ἐπιτρέψειν καὶ πείσεσθαι.

Apol. 19 d, ἀλλήλους διδάσκειν τε καὶ φράζειν.

Gorg. 474 a, γέλωτα παρεῖχον καὶ οὐκ ἡπιστάμην ἐπιψηφίζειν.

Phædo 80 c, συμπεσὸν τὸ σῶμα καὶ ταριχευθέν.

Ib. 100 b, ἐπιδείξειν καὶ ἀνευρήσειν.

Ib. 87 c, πολλὰ κατατρίψας τουαῦτα ἱμάτια καὶ ὑφηνάμενος.

Symp. 190 e, τὰς . . . ρύτιδας τὰς πολλὰς ἔξελέαινε καὶ τὰ στήθη διήρθρου.

Symp. 209 c, *τίκτει καὶ γεννᾷ*.

Tim. 73 e, *γῆν ἐφύρασε καὶ ἔδευσε*.

Apol. 32 b, *ἡναυτιώθην ὑμῶν μηδὲν ποιέιν παρὰ τοὺς νόμους καὶ ἐναντίᾳ ἐψηφισάμην*.

Cf. Hdt. viii. 114, δὲ γελάσας τε καὶ κατασχὼν πολλὸν χρόνον . . . εἰπε.

§ 309. G. Interrogation emerging late in the sentence. By this arrangement, so common in Plato, the sentence generally gains animation, and its emphatic part is distinctly indicated.

a. With Negative.

Phædo 80 e, *ἐὰν μὲν καθαρὰ ἀπαλλάττηται κ.τ.λ.—οὐκοῦν οὗτοι μὲν ἔχουσα κ.τ.λ.*;

Rep. 402 a, *ωσπερ ἄρα γραμμάτων πέρι τότε ἵκανῶς εἴχομεν ὅτε κ.τ.λ.—οὐκοῦν καὶ εἰκόνας κ.τ.λ.*;

Ib. 581 e, *τὸν δὲ φιλόσοφον ποιώμεθα τὰς ἀλλας ἡδονὰς νομίζειν . . . τῆς ἡδονῆς οὐ πάνυ πόρρω κ.τ.λ.*;

Ib. 587 a, *πλείστον δὲ λόγου ἀφίσταται οὐχ ὅπερ νόμου καὶ τάξεως*;

Ib. 590 a, *ἡ δ' αὐθάδεια καὶ δυσκολία ψέγεται οὐχ ὅταν τὸ λεοντῶδες . . . αὔξηται*;

Legg. 830 d, *καὶ ταῦτα δὴ φοβηθεῖς . . . μὴ φαινηταί τισι γελοῖα, οὐκ ἄρα νομοθετήσει;*

Protag. 351 c, *ἔγὼ γὰρ λέγω, καθ' ὃ ἡδέα ἐστίν, ἄρα κατὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἀγαθά*;

Ibid. d, *ἡδέα δὲ καλεῖς οὐ τὰ ἡδονῆς μετέχοντα*;

Meno 78 c, *ἀγαθὰ δὲ καλεῖς οὐχὶ οἶον ὑγίειαν κ.τ.λ.*;

Ib. 88 d, *καὶ μὲν δὴ καὶ τᾶλλα, ἀ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν . . . εἶναι, ἄρ' οὐχ ωσπερ κ.τ.λ.*;

Symp. 216 d, *καὶ αὖ ἀγνοεῖ πάντα καὶ οὐδὲν οἶδεν, ὡς τὸ σχῆμα αὐτοῦ τοῦτο οὐ σειληνῶδες*; [The Zurich editors give *τοῦτο. οὐ σ.*;]

§ 310. b. Without Negative.

Soph. 233 c, *δρῶσι δέ γε τοῦτο πρὸς ἄπαντα, φαμέν*;

Hip. Ma. 301 c, *ἐπεὶ καὶ νῦν, πρὸν ὑπό σου ταῦτα νουθετηθῆναι, ὡς εὐήθως διεκείμεθα, ἔτι σοι μᾶλλον ἔγὼ ἐπιδείξω κ.τ.λ.*;

Gorg. 496 c, *τὸ πεινῆν ἐλεγεις πότερον ἥδον ἢ ἀνιαρὸν εἶναι*;

Phileb. 44 d, *οἷμαι τοιώδες τι λέγειν αὐτούς, ὡς εἰ βούληθεμεν διουσούν εἴδους τὴν φύσιν ἰδεῖν, πότερον κ.τ.λ.*;

§§ 311, 312.] RHETORICAL FIGURES.

Politic. 265 e, *ὅ πολιτικὸς ἄρ' ἐπιμέλειαν ἔχειν φαίνεται πότερα κ.τ.λ.*;

Legg. 683 e, *Βασιλέα δὲ καταλύεται, ὃ πρὸς Διός, ἢ καὶ κ.τ.λ., μῶν ὑπό τινων ἄλλων ἢ σφῶν αὐτῶν*;

Apol. 37 b, *πολλοῦ δέω ἐμαυτόν γε ἀδικήσειν κ.τ.λ., τί δείσας*; [So Hermann punctuates.]

Crito 53 c, *ἢ πλησιάσεις τούτοις καὶ ἀναισχυντήσεις διαλεγόμενος—τίνας λόγους, ὃ Σώκρατες*;

Ibid. e, *ὑπερχόμενος δὴ βιώσει πάντας ἀνθρώπους καὶ δουλεύων,—τί ποιῶν*; [The Zurich editors give *δουλεύων*]

Cf. Lysias xiii. 64. p. 135, *Ἄγόρατος τοὺς μὲν ἀπέκτεινε, τοὺς δὲ φυγάδας ἐντεῦθεν ἐποίησε,—τίς ἀν αὐτός*;

§ 311. H. Enclitic recommencing, or even commencing, a clause.

Phileb. 16 e, *θεῶν μὲν εἰς ἀνθρώπους δόσις, ὃς γε καταφαίνεται ἐμοί, ποθὲν ἐκ θεῶν ἐρίφη*.

Ib. 25 b, *καὶ μοι δοκεῖ τις, ὃ Πρώταρχε, αὐτῶν φίλος ήμιν νῦν δὴ γεγονέναι*.

Ib. 46 c, *όπόταν . . . τις τάνατία ἄμα πάθη πάσχῃ, ποτὲ μίγδων θέρηται καὶ θερμανόμενος ἐνίστε ψύχηται*.

Phædo 65 d, *τί δὴ οὖν; πώποτέ τι . . . εἰδεῖς*; [So Oxon. But the edd. give *ἥδη οὖν πώποτέ τι εἰδεῖς*];

Cf. Dem. de Cor. 44. p. 240, *περιῳδῷ δὲ ΦΔιεππος Ἰλλυριοὺς καὶ Τριβαλλούς, τινὰς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἑλλήνων, κατεστρέφετο*.

Similarly *ἄν* commences a parenthetic clause.

Phædo 87 a, *τί οὖν, ἄν φαίη ὁ λόγος, ἔτι ἀπιστεῖς*; (See above, § 295.)

Cf. Dem. Olynth. A. 14. p. 13, *τί οὖν, ἄν τις εἴποι, ταῦτα λέγεις*; [So one Paris MS. *τις ἄν* Zurich editors.]

§ 312. RHETORICAL FIGURES.

A. Metonymy.

Rep. 497 d, *ἄντιλαμβανόμενοι δεδηλώκατε—‘of those [objections], your allegation of which has shewed me that’ &c.*

Symp. 177 b, *ἐνῆσαν ἄλες ἐπαινον ἔχοντες—equivalent to ἐνῆν ἐπαινον ἄλεσι διδόμενος*. A strange instance.

Ib. 205 b, *ἡ ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ δὲ ὄντοντι διφοῦν αἰτία—that is, ἡ τοῦ ἕναν διοινή αἰτία*.

Theæt. 167 c, *ἀντὶ πονηρῶν ὄντων αὐτοῖς ἐκάστων χρηστὰ ἐποίησεν εἶναι καὶ δοκεῖν*.

Theaet. 190 e, *αἰσχυνοίμην ἀν ιπέρ ήμῶν ἀναγκαζομένων ὁμολογεῖν*—  
'I should be ashamed at our being compelled' &c.

Apol. 33 c, *χαίροντιν ἔξεταζομένοις τοῖς οἰομένοις εἶναι σοφοῖς*.

Phædo 88 d, *ὁ λόγος . . . ὥσπερ ὑπέμνησε με ρῆθεις*—'the recital of the argument as it were reminded me.'

Ib. 68 a, *τούτου ἀπηλλάχθαι ξυνόντος αὐτοῖς*—'be rid of the company of this.'

Charm. 173 b, *ἐκ τούτων οὔτως ἐχόντων*. So Legg. 959 c.

Legg. 959 c, *καλὸν ζῆστω καλῶς καὶ μετρίως τὰ περὶ τὸν τετελευτηκότα γιγνόμενα*—'let it be a credit to have the obsequies handsomely or decently performed.'

### § 313. B. Catachresis.

'Υποπτεύειν for 'to expect.'

Theaet. 164 a, *καὶ ἐγώ, νὴ τὸν Δία, ὑποπτεύω, οὐ μὴν ἴκανῶς γε συννοῶ*.  
'Αμήχανος of number.'

Phdr. 229 d, *καὶ ἄλλων ἀμηχάνων πλήθη τερατολόγων τινῶν φυσέων*.  
Δαιμόνιος.

Critias 117 b, *κάλλος ὕψος τε δαιμόνιον ἔχοντα*.

### § 314. Θαυμαστός, θαυμάσιος, has many gradations of Catachrestic meaning.

a. 'Strange,' 'eccentric.'

Symp. 182 e, *θαυμαστὰ ἔργα*. So 213 d, *θαυμαστὰ ἔργαζεται*.

β. 'Incomparable,' 'capital,'—only the intention of *superlativeness* being retained.

Apol. 41 b, *θαυμαστὴν εἴη η διατριβὴ αὐτόθι*.

γ. Of a recommendation or a feeling or an assertion,—'decided,' 'emphatic,' 'positive.'

Symp. 182 d, *ἡ παρακέλευσις τῷ ἐρῶντι παρὰ πάντων θαυμαστὴ*—  
'most positive is the encouragement given by all.'

Tim. 29 d, *τὸ μὲν οὖν προοίμιον θαυμαστῶς ἀπεδεξάμεθά σου*—'most decidedly approved.'

Euthyd. 283 c, *θαυμαστῶς σπουδάζομεν*—'were particularly anxious.'

Phædo 74 b, (A) *φῶμέν τι εἶναι ή μηδέν*; (B) *Φῶμεν μέντοι νὴ Δία, θαυμαστῶς γε*. *θαυμαστῶς* qualifies *φῶμεν* not *εἶναι*—'say Yes most positively.'

Ib. 92 a, *θαυμαστῶς ὡς ἐπείσθην*—'was most decidedly convinced.'

### §§ 315—318.] RHETORICAL FIGURES.

§ 315. 'Υπερφυῶς, καλῶς, σφόδρα, are also in the same way used to express decided assertion or assent to an assertion.

Gorg. 496 c, (A) *ὅμολογοῦμεν ταῦτα*; . . . (B) 'Αλλ' *ὑπερφυῶς ὡς ὅμολογῶ*—'I agree most decidedly.'

Phædo 76 e, *ὑπερφυῶς δοκεῖ μοι ή αὐτῇ ἀνάγκη εἶναι*.

Phileb. 26 a, (A) *ἄρ' οὐ ταῦτὰ ἐγγιγνόμενα ταῦτα . . . μουσικὴν ξύμπασσαν τελεώτατα ξυνεστήσατο*; (B) *Κάλλιστά γε*. Probably an intermediate step to this Catachresis is the use of *καλῶς λέγειν* for 'to say truly,' e. g. Phdr. 227 b.

Ib. 24 b, (A) *ἀτελῆ δ' ὄντε δήπου παντάπασιν ἀπείρω γίγνεσθον*.  
(B) *Καὶ σφόδρα γε*. So 39 e.

Phdr. 263 d, (A) *εἰπὲ . . . εἰ ὠρισάμην ἔρωτα ἀρχόμενος τοῦ λόγου*.  
(B) *Νὴ Δί' ἀμηχάνως γε ὡς σφόδρα*—'most decidedly you did.'

### § 316. Μέγας.

Phædo 62 b, δ . . . λόγος . . . μέγας τέ τις μοι φαίνεται καὶ οὐ βάδιος διδεῖν, 'cumbersome,' i. e. 'perplexing.'

Euthyd. 275 d, *τὸ μειράκιον, ἄτε μεγάλου ὄντος τοῦ ἔρωτίματος, ἡρυθρίασέ τε καὶ ἀπορήσας ἔβλεψεν εἰς ἐμέ*. So Hip. Ma. 287 a.

### § 317. C. Hyperbole.

Euthyd. 303 b, *δλίγον καὶ οἱ κίονες οἱ ἐν τῷ Λυκείῳ ἐθορύβησάν τ' ἐπὶ τοῖν ἀνδροῖν καὶ ησθησαν*.

Hip. Ma. 295 a, *ἀκριβεστερον τῆς ἀπάσης ἀκριβείας*.

Legg. 823 e, *μήτε ἐγρηγορόστι μήτε εῦδοστι κύρτοις ἀργὸν θήραν διαπονομένοις*—the supposition of the alternative *εῦδοστι*, in order to make the denial total, is hyperbolical. Cf. Arist. Eth. X. ix. 11, δεῖ . . . μήτ' ἄκοντα μήθ' ἐκόντα πράττειν τὰ φαῦλα. Soph. Antig. 1108, *ἴτ' ίτ' ὀπάοντες Οὐ τ' ὄντες οὐ τ' ἀπόντες*.

### § 318. D. Formulæ expressive of Contempt.

a. Οὐτος.

Apol. 23 d, *τὰ κατὰ πάντων τῶν φιλοσοφούντων πρόχειρα ταῦτα λέγουσιν*.

Cf. Ar. Nub. 296, *οἱ τρυγοδαίμονες οὐτοι*, 969, *τὰς κατὰ Φρύνην ταύτας δυσκολοκάμπτους [καμπάς]*.

## § 319. b. Ποῖος;

Gorg. 490 d, (A) ἀλλ᾽ ἵστις ἴματίων [τὸν βελτίω πλέον δεῦν ἔχειν φῆσ] . . . (B) Ποιῶν ἴματίων;—‘Clothes, forsooth! ’

Charm. 174 b, (A) ἀρά γε ἦ [οὖδε] τὸ πεπτευτικόν; (B) Ποῖον πεπτευτικόν;

## § 320. c. Plural of Singular Terms.

Menex. 245 d, οὐ γάρ Πέλοπες οὐδὲ Κάδμοι κ.τ.λ.

Phædo 98 c, ἀέρας καὶ αἰθέρας καὶ ὕδατα αἰτιώμενον.

Symp. 218 a, Φαιδρούς, Ἀγάθωνας, Ἐρυξιμάχους.

Rep. 387 b, Κωντούς τε καὶ Στύγας καὶ ἐνέρους καὶ ἀλίβαντας.

Cf. Aesch. Ag. 1439, Χρυσῆδων μείλεγμα τῶν ὑπ' Ἰλίῳ. It is frequent in Aristophanes: cf. Eccles. 1069, ὁ Πᾶνες, ὁ Κορύβαντες, Ach. 270, καὶ Λαμάχων ἀπαλλαγεῖς, Ran. 963, Κύκνους ποιῶν καὶ Μέμνονας. It is equally used with a sense of dignity,—as in the dithyrambic fragment of Pindar [p. 224 ed. Dissen], γόνον ὑπάτων μὲν πατέρων μελπέμεν γυναικῶν τε Καδυειᾶν ἔμολον, sc. Bacchus the son of Zeus and Semele.

## § 321. d. Periphrasis.

Legg. 953 e, θρέμματα Νεῖλου—for Egyptians.

## § 322. E. Simile introduced as a Metaphor,—i. e. with the Particle of Comparison omitted.

(See this noticed by Aristotle, Rhet. III. x-xi, where he characterises it as πρὸ δημάτων ποιεῖν.)

Euthyphro 11 c, οὐκ ἔγω εἴμι ὁ ἐντιθεῖς, ἀλλὰ σύ μοι δοκεῖς ὁ Δαιδαλος.

Cf. Soph. Aj. 169, μέγαν αἰγυπιὸν δὲ ὑποδείσαντες τάχ' ἀν ἔξαιφνης εἰ σὺ φανεῖς σιγῇ πτήξειαν ἄφωνοι, Aesch. P. V. 856, οἱ δὲ ἐπτοημένοι φρένας Κίρκοι πελειῶν οὐ μακρὰν λελειμμένοι Ἡξουσι, Ag. 394, ἐπεὶ διώκει παῖς ποτανὸν ὅρνυ, Eurip. Bacch. 1114, Πρώτη δὲ μῆτηρ ἥρξεν ἱερία φόνου.

## § 323. F. Play upon Words.

Rep. 621 b, μῦθος ἐσώθῃ καὶ οὐκ ἀπώλετο, καὶ ἡμᾶς ἂν σώσειν.

Symp. 185 c, Παυσανίου δὲ παυσαμένου,—διδάσκουσι γάρ με ἵστα λέγειν οὔτων οἱ σοφοί.

Ib. 198 c, Γοργίου κεφαλὴν δεινοῦ λέγειν.

Ib. 174 b, ὡς ἄρα καὶ ἀγαθῶν ἐπὶ δαῖτας ἵστων αὐτόματοι ἀγαθοί—in allusion to Agathon.

## §§ 324, 325.] RHETORICAL FIGURES.

Apol. 25 c, ἀλλὰ γάρ, ὁ Μέλητε, . . . σαφῶς ἀποφαίνεις τὴν σαυτοῦ ἀμέλειαν.

Theæt. 194 c, κέαρ, δὲ ἔφη Ὁμηρος αἰνιττόμενος τὴν τοῦ κηροῦ ὄμοιότητα.

Phædo 80 d, εἰς . . . τόπον . . . ἀειδῆ, εἰς Αἴδους ὡς ἀληθῶς.

Ib. 89 b, ἔάνπερ ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος τελευτήσῃ καὶ μὴ δυνάμεθα αὐτὸν ἀναβιώσασθαι. The play upon the words lies in their reference to the subject of the discussion.

Ib. 92 c, πρέπει γε εἴπερ τῷ ἀλλῷ λόγῳ ξυνωδῷ εἶναι καὶ τῷ περὶ τῆς ἀρμονίας.

Legg. 802 e, δεινὸν γάρ ὅλη γε ἀρμονίᾳ ἀπάδειν ἢ ρυθμῷ ἀρρυθμεῖν.

Ib. 803 d, ἦν ἐν πολέμῳ μὲν ἄρα οὐτ' οὖν παιδιὰ πεφυκνία οὐτ' οὖν παιδεία.

Cf. Hom. Il. xiii. 773, νῦν τοι σῶς αἰπὲς ὅλεθρος.

## § 324. G. Hendiadys.

The Hendiadys which occurs in Plato (belonging to the last of Lobeck's four kinds,—cf. note on Soph. Ajax, 145) is that where Synonyms are set side by side with the view of expressing the idea more forcibly. This might be called Rhetorical Hendiadys. With Demosthenes it is a favourite instrument of δείνωσις.

Phædo 98 b, τῷ μὲν οὐδὲν χρώμενον οὐδὲν τιας αἵτιας ἐπαιτιώμενον.

Ib. 111 d, συντετρήσθαι τε πολλαχῆ καὶ διεξόδους ἔχειν.

Crito 47 b, γυμναζόμενος ἀνὴρ καὶ τοῦτο πράττων.

Gorg. 472 b, ἐκβάλλειν με ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας καὶ τοῦ ἀληθοῦς.

Tim. 87 d, ἀν οὐδὲν σκοποῦμεν, οὐδὲ ἐννοοῦμεν ὅτι κ.τ.λ.

Phileb. 23 a, τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αὐτῇ προσφέροντα βάσανον καὶ ἐξέλέγχοντα.

Legg. 953 a, ἐπιμελεῖσθαι καὶ τημελεῖν.

## § 325. H. Interrogation answered by the speaker himself.

This may be called Rhetorical Interrogation. Its object is to awaken the attention.

Phædo 73 c, λέγω δὲ τίνα τρόπον; τόνδε. εἴναι τίς τι κ.τ.λ.

Rep. 360 e, τίς οὖν ἡ διάστασις; γῆδε. μηδὲν ἀφαιρῶμεν κ.τ.λ.

Apol. 34 d, τί δὴ οὖν οὐδὲν τούτων ποιήσω; οὐκ αὐθαδιζόμενος, δὲ ἀθηγαῖοι, κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 40 b, τί οὖν αἴτιον εἶναι ὑπολαμβάνω; ἔγω ὑμῖν ἐρῶ.

Protag. 343 b, τοῦ δὴ ἐνεκα ταῦτα λέγω; Ὅτι κ.τ.λ. So Gorg. 457 e.

Gorg. 453 c, τοῦ σῦν ἔνεκα δὴ αὐτὸς ὑποπτεύων σε ἐρήσομαι, ἀλλ' οὐκ αὐτὸς λέγω; οὐ συν ἔνεκα, ἀλλὰ τοῦ λόγου.

Ib. 458 a, ἐγὼ δὲ τίνων εἰμί; τῶν ἡδέως μὲν ἀν ἐλεγχθέντων κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 487 b, καὶ ἐμοὶ εἶ εὔνοις. τίνι τεκμηρίῳ χρῶμαι; ἐγὼ σοι ἐρῶ. οἶδα κ.τ.λ.

Meno 97 e, πρὸς τί οὖν δὴ λέγω ταῦτα; πρὸς τὰς δόξας τὰς ἀληθεῖς.

Legg. 701 c, τίνος δὴ καὶ ταῦθ' ἡμῖν αὖ χάριν ἐλέχθη; δεῖν φαίνεται κ.τ.λ.

Ib. 780 a, τίνος δὴ χάριν ταῦτα εἴρηται; τοῦδε, δῆτι κ.τ.λ.

Tim. 31 a, πότερον οὖν ὁρθῶς ἔνα οὐρανὸν προσειρήκαμεν, ή πολλοὺς καὶ ἀπείρους λέγειν ἦν ὁρθότερον; ἔνα, εἴπερ κ.τ.λ.

Critias 111 a, πῶς οὖν δὴ τοῦτο πιστόν, καὶ κατὰ τί λείψανον τῆς τότε γῆς ὁρθῶς ἀν λέγοιτο; πᾶσα κ.τ.λ.

Symp. 206 e, πάνυ μὲν οὖν, ἔφη. τί δὴ οὖν τῆς γεννήσεως; δῆτι κ.τ.λ.

[So Hermann punctuates. The Zurich editors give the answer to another speaker.]